

ARMSTRONGS OF THE  
CATAWBA

a genealogical history

Compiled by  
Norma Todd Cansler

B & W Printing and Letter Service

Dallas                      1969

Copyright, 1969, by Norma Todd Cansler

Printed in the United States

All Rights Reserved

## FOREWORD

This compilation, incomplete as it is, assembles the largest collective body of information to be published to date on descendants of the Armstrong family of the Catawba Creek branch of the James River area in Colonial Virginia. It is hoped that others will continue the research in depth, adding to knowledge of the pioneer family as well as completing some of the lines.

The volume addresses itself not only to descendants but to persons of other lines engaged in genealogical search. It seeks to record for present and future generations a collection of family letters, Bible records, newspaper clippings, court records of deeds, wills and marriages, and cemetery inscriptions. In some cases it will provide a glimpse of community life to those interested in the history of the particular localities.

These are the facts as we have been able to ascertain them. How little they convey of the lives of those who have gone on before us.

I am grateful to dozens of descendants who have shared information. In particular I would express appreciation to Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth B. McAfee, Evanston, Illinois, for making available to me the unpublished genealogical journal of Rev. Samuel L. McAfee, D. D. (1841-1917+). Mrs. J. W. Langford, Harrodsburg, Kentucky, who is descended from three of the children of John and Priscilla Armstrong, was very helpful in providing information on those branches. The letters dated 1842 to 1866 which were loaned by Mrs. L. I. Cansler, Sr., Fort Worth, Texas, were a valuable source. Other major contributors were Mrs. C. H. Clarke, Knox City, Texas; Mrs. S. E. Carter, Abilene, Texas; Mrs. Sherman Low, San Saba, Texas; Mrs. Farris Glenn, Olton, Texas; Mrs. D. P. Rigler, Roswell, New Mexico; Mrs. Grady D. Rash, Dallas, Texas; Mr. Hollis Brice, Midland, Texas; Mrs. Hugh R. Ennis, Jr., Chillicothe, Missouri; Mr. John Mills, Osceola, Missouri; Mrs. Lawson N. Dick and Mrs. Edward H. Russell, Vicksburg, Mississippi; Miss Annie Sharp, Harrodsburg, Kentucky; and Mrs. Harry P. Ogden, Knoxville, Tennessee.

Library collections which have been utilized are: National Archives, Library of Congress, National DAR Library, Washington, D. C.; Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville; Texas State Library, Austin; Virginia State Library, Richmond; Arkansas Historical Commission, Little Rock; Kentucky Historical Society Library, Frankfort; city libraries of Scottsboro, Alabama, and Dallas, Fort Worth, Waco, Austin and Richmond, Texas.

Courthouses I have searched in person are: Washington, Greene and Knox Counties, Tennessee; Austin, Bastrop, Cass, Fayette and Fort Bend Counties, Texas; Jackson County, Alabama; and Franklin and Mercer Counties, Kentucky. Also I visited the General Land Office of Texas.

For permission to reprint the drawing of the Armstrong fort at Bridgeport, Kentucky, I am indebted to the Kentucky Historical Society.

Finally, to my husband, Lowell, who has shared the pleasure of discoveries and contributed to the research where possible, my especial thanks. This study has been conducted as a hobby over the last four years, and we look forward now to pursuing other interests.

Norma Todd Cansler  
9850 Lakemere Drive  
Dallas, Texas 75238





## ARMSTRONGS OF THE CATAWBA

### CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page(s)</u>
1	Origin of the Clan	1
2	Armstrongs in Colonial Virginia	10
3	John Armstrong of Lincoln and Mercer Counties, Kentucky	31
4	William Armstrong of Lincoln, Mercer and Franklin Counties, Kentucky	88
5	Lanty Armstrong of Washington, Greene and Knox Counties, Tennessee	104
6	Josiah Armstrong of Knox County, Tennessee	127
7	William C. Armstrong of Jackson County, Alabama	135
8	Josiah Armstrong of Jackson County, Alabama, and Cass County, Texas	164
9	Lanty Armstrong of the Republic of Texas	166
10	Lewis Alexander Armstrong of Jackson County, Alabama	196
11	Fearless Allison Armstrong of Knox County, Tennessee	197

### Illustrations

John Armstrong Home and New Providence Presbyterian Church, McAfee, Kentucky	33-4
Armstrong Fort, Bridgeport, Kentucky	89
W. L. Armstrong Home and Family	153-4
James L. Armstrong and Family	175
Martha Elinor Armstrong Standifer and Family	176

# ARMSTRONGS OF THE CATAWBA

## CONTENTS, CONTINUED

Page(s)

### Outlines of Descendancy

Ursus (Beorn) -- Siward the Strong	6-7
John Armstrong:	
Robert Armstrong	37-42
Mary (Polly) Armstrong Lapsley	43-59
Prudence Armstrong Irvine	59-63
William Armstrong	63-66
Alexander Armstrong	67
Rebecca Armstrong Buchanan	67-68
John Armstrong, Jr.	68-70
Thomas Lanty Armstrong	70-79
Priscilla Armstrong McAfee	79-80
Margaret (Peggy) Armstrong Cleland	81-84
William Armstrong:	
Alexander Armstrong	92-96
Rebecca Armstrong Sharp	96
Prudence Armstrong Holman	96-97
Lanty Thomas Armstrong	98
William Armstrong, Jr.	98-99
Robert Armstrong	99-102
Lanty Armstrong:	
Alexander Armstrong	123-24
John Armstrong	124
William Armstrong	125-26
Josiah Armstrong:	134
William C. Armstrong	161-63
Josiah Armstrong	165
Lanty M. Armstrong	178-95
Lewis Alexander Armstrong	196
Fearless Allison Armstrong	203

## CHAPTER 1 - ORIGIN OF THE CLAN

The name Armstrong is said to have originated when it was bestowed by an ancient king of Scotland upon his armour bearer, Siward Fairburn, as a reward for setting the king upon another horse when his was killed in battle. For this service (performed by grasping the sovereign's leg and so lifting him), the king granted Fairburn lands on the Border and assigned him the surname Armstrong and a crest--"an armed hand and arm, in the hand a leg and foot in armour, couped at the thigh, all proper."<sup>1</sup> Other crests have been recorded for various branches of the family at later dates. The family motto, "Invictus Maneo," means "I remain unvanquished."

"Siward the Strong" was of Danish extraction.<sup>2</sup> Son of Beorn and grandson of Ursus (Beorn),<sup>3</sup> he was in the course of his life closely related to the royalty of Denmark, England and Scotland. Thirty-two generations later his descendants are scattered in several nations and include England's presently reigning head of state--Queen Elizabeth. A chart of descent follows.

We can assume that the incident in the opening paragraph occurred on an expedition from England in the late tenth or early eleventh century. Recorded incidents in the life of Siward make it certain that he spent at least twenty years in England, and he most likely had been there since early manhood, or was born there. He died "an old man" in 1055, and even if he were eighty (sixty is more plausible), it is not likely he would have been engaged in a battle before 995. Kenneth II was King of Scotland at that time, and successive rulers were Malcolm II (1005-34), Duncan I (1034-40) and Macbeth (1040-57). The "ancient king" would seem to be one of those mentioned.

In examining the life of Siward, the first of the name of Armstrong, let us now review the flow of the Scandinavians into England and the growth of Christianity within its borders--two circumstances which would help to shape the world of Siward.

When the Scandinavians (from Denmark, Norway and Sweden) began to attack and ravage England near the end of the eighth century, they were heathen and delighted in destroying churches and monasteries and burning villages. Coming across the North Sea in boats carrying thirty or forty men each, for the first fifty years they came in the spring as independent bands of adventurers and returned before cold weather with their loot. After the middle of the ninth century, some of them began to pass the winter in Britain, and the attacks gradually gave way to settlement. About 980 a new series of attacks began, under the leadership of Olaf of Norway and later Sweyn of Denmark with the objective of winning the English crown. Beginning in 991, the English Ethelred attempted to buy peace with silver payments, which brought the Northmen in greater numbers. The country's resistance weakened until in 1017 a Dane, Cnut, son of Sweyn, became king.

The Danes, traditionally believed to have come from Sweden, were probably established in Denmark shortly before the end of the fifth century. A hundred years later the first seeds of Christianity were sowed in England (597) when Augustine was sent to England with a body of monks as missionaries; all England was Christian by the end of the seventh century. The Scandinavians

were gradually Christianized by the population among whom they settled. They brought an increase in trade to England and, by uprooting the ancient kingdoms (England had about twelve at 600), played a decisive part in the creation of the English monarchy.<sup>4</sup>

Siward married second a descendant of the royal family of the old kingdom of Northumbria--Aelfled, daughter of Ealdred, Earl of Northumberland. His cousin Ulf, son of his father's brother Thorgils "Sprakaleg," married Estrith, a sister of Cnut who was King of England 1016-35, King of Denmark 1018-35 and King of Norway 1030-35. One authority says that Siward was appointed Earl of Northumberland by Cnut in 1035 when Ealdred was assassinated;<sup>5</sup> another says that Ealdred was assassinated in 1038 and Siward became earl in 1041 upon the death of Ealdred's son who had succeeded him as earl.<sup>6</sup>

The five great earldoms of England had been formulated by King Cnut, the first of four Danish kings.<sup>7</sup> The three largest earldoms covered most of England and were headed in the mid-eleventh century by Godwine of Wessex, Leofric of Mercia and Siward of Northumberland. The area covered by Northumberland stretched from the river Humber north to the Scottish border.

Earl Godwine married Cytha, a sister of Ulf, already mentioned, and they were parents of Harold II, the fourth of the Danish kings of England, and of Edith who married Edward the Confessor.<sup>8</sup> Earl Leofric was married to Godgifi--widely remembered as Lady Godiva! Although Leofric and Godgifi were partners in good works and the benefactor of many churches, it is the notorious incident of their lives which is familiar even to school children 900 years later. After Leofric had been frequently urged by his wife to relieve the City of Coventry of oppressive duties, he finally consented on condition that she would ride naked through the market place. Lady Godiva did so, wearing long flowing hair. One version of the tale says that the people, warned of her purpose, retired to their houses and closed their doors and windows.<sup>9</sup>

In 1040 Macbeth became King of Scotland by slaying King Duncan I, to whom Siward's sister was married. Duncan's nine-year-old son, Malcolm, was sent to England to live with his Uncle Siward, Earl of Northumberland. Earl Siward took his young nephew to visit the court of Edward the Confessor.<sup>10</sup>

In 1043 King Edward, assisted by the powerful Earls Godwine, Leofric and Siward, took control of his mother's wealth, which was beyond counting. Edward has been defended by some who say that his mother's wealth was part of the national treasury, which he should control, and by others who say she was anxious for Magnus of Norway to invade England.<sup>11</sup>

In 1051 a melee occurred in Dover when the Count of Bologne attempted to secure quarters while returning home from a visit with Edward. Edward ordered Godwine, in whose earldom Dover lay, to ravage the town, but Godwine refused. Edward had been married to Godwine's daughter Edith for six years, but nevertheless sent for Leofric of Mercia and Siward of Northumberland, and they came at once with armies. A compromise was reached and Godwine and his family went into brief exile, thus avoiding the coming together in battle of the "noblest in England."<sup>12</sup>

Fourteen years after Macbeth's accession, Siward, with the sympathy of Edward and the royal English family, invaded Scotland with land and naval forces and

defeated Macbeth in battle at Dunsinane 7-27-1054, bringing ultimately to the throne his nephew, Malcolm III, King of Scotland 1057-93. The battle which cost Macbeth half his force also cost the lives of Siward's son by his first marriage, Osbeorn,<sup>13</sup> and his sister's son, also named Siward. The story is told that when informed of his son's death, Siward asked if the wounds were in front or behind. When told they were in front he was content--he asked for no better death for himself or his son.<sup>14</sup>

Shakespeare's famous "Macbeth" further recounts the story of the murder of Duncan and the great battle between Siward and Macbeth.

The year following the Scottish expedition, Earl Siward died, "an old man and full of years." Another traditional story tells that, when taken ill, Siward groaned at the thought that he should have been saved from the battlefield to die "the death of a cow." He ordered his men to equip him with his coat of mail and his helmet, his sword, his shield, and his gilt battle axe, and so, attired as a warrior, breathed his last.<sup>15</sup>

The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,<sup>16</sup> the name given to the seven remarkable manuscripts which narrate English history from A. D. 1 to 1154, says of Siward's death: "In 1055 Earl Siward died at York and his body lies in the minster at Galmanho which he himself built to the glory of God and all his saints." With these words we know that Siward must have been a Christian. The church at Galmanho, near York, was later occupied by the abbey of Saint Mary.<sup>17</sup>

When Siward died, his younger son, by Aelfled, Waltheof, was "little more than a child." For this reason the earldom of Northumberland, important to the security of much of England, was secured by Tostig, son of Godwine. It was not until 1065 that Waltheof was named Earl of Huntingdon and 1072 that he was named Earl of Northumberland. He married Judith, a niece of William I, the Conqueror.<sup>18</sup>

It was at the hands of his wife's uncle that Waltheof was to suffer a cruel death in 1076.

In January of 1066 Edward the Confessor died, resulting in conflicting claims being made to the crown of England by Harold II, William I and Harold Hardrada. On his deathbed, however, Edward acknowledged Harold II to be king and he was so crowned. In October of that year the armies of Harold II and William met in the Battle of Hastings; Harold was killed, and William was but a step from the throne, to which he acceded the next Christmas Day.<sup>19</sup>

In the ensuing years numerous revolts were put down by William. In one of these, called the earls' rebellion, Waltheof may have played a small part, although a Catholic archbishop asserted that he was "utterly innocent of all participation in the conspiracy," and he was in fact cleared of the charge. On 5-22-1076 William reversed his stand and ordered Waltheof beheaded, and this was carried out. One writer concluded that Waltheof was not executed for his part in the rebellion, but because William feared that after the death of King Sweyn of Denmark 4-28-1076 Waltheof, "the most prominent of the native nobility," would prove an "inconvenient" subject. Waltheof was a third cousin of both King Sweyn and King Harold II.<sup>20</sup> Ingulf, the eleventh century abbot of Croyland, gave two other reasons for the murder--certain Normans desired the earldoms of Northumberland and Huntingdon, and William wanted to give his niece

Judith, Waltheof's wife, in marriage to Earl Simon of St. Liz, a Norman of noble birth (she declined because he halted in one leg, and remained a widow). Waltheof and Judith had at least two daughters, Matilda and Alice. The eldest, Matilda, married Earl Simon of St. Liz, whom her mother had refused, and later David I of Scotland.<sup>21</sup> Matilda (also called Maude) and David are the head of a long line of monarchs.

From Siward the Strong, the Armstrong family is descended. Some of the known lines of descent are shown in the outline which follows the narrative of this chapter.<sup>22</sup>

And so, the family grew and dispersed. We cannot, of course, answer all questions concerning early use or transmittal of the Armstrong name. Surnames were not mandatory in England until the decree of Edward V in 1483,<sup>23</sup> although they had been widely used for several generations.

Before 1376 the Armstrongs were in Cumberland, and in that year the first record appears of the family in Scotland--at Mangerton, in Liddesdale, in southern Roxburgh--where they became renowned as a lowland, or border, clan. Mangerton was thereafter the seat of the chief of the clan, and Whithaugh was the home of the next most important chieftain. At one time the clan owned the greater part of Liddesdale, and spread into Eksdale and Annandale. In 1528 they were able to put 3,000 horsemen in the field.<sup>24</sup>

The Border Armstrongs were represented by a clan tartan, in green, blue and red, a color reproduction of which can be seen in either the Innes or the Macdougall work.

During the reign of Scottish David II (1329-71), Gilbert Armstrong was High Steward and Ambassador to England.<sup>25</sup>

Lord of Mangerton in 1378 was Alexander Armstrong. In the 15th century, Thomas Armstrong, fifth Lord of Mangerton, had four sons, of whom the eldest, Alexander Armstrong, was the sixth Lord. Of his seven sons Thomas the eldest succeeded and was seventh Lord of Mangerton, but the second son was John Armstrong of Gilnockie. All the Armstrongs of the province of Ulster in Ireland in the seventh century are descended from him, and all American Armstrongs who trace through the Scotch-Irish clan.<sup>26</sup>

About 1525 John Armstrong of Gilnockie settled at Canonbie in Dumfries and built the Hollows Tower on the waters of the Esk. The stronghold is still in existence, as is Mangerton Tower,<sup>27</sup> although the former was attacked and burned in 1528 by Lord Dacre, English Warden, in consequence of the Armstrong's seizing the greater portion of the Debatable Land and building a number of towers on it. There was also a feud with the Johnston clan in 1527-28.

John Armstrong of Gilnockie was a noted Border reever (officer of a given district charged with collection of revenues) with the reputation of Robinhood, who levied tributes "as far as Newcastle and rode ever with 24 able gentlemen well horsed; yet he never molested any Scottishman." Feigning a hunting expedition, James V in 1529 enticed John to Caerlanrig and there hanged him and his followers. A memorial stone to John Armstrong can now be seen in the Teviothead churchyard, where he was buried, a half mile from Caerlanrig.<sup>28</sup>

In 1596 a descendant of the Gilnockie branch, William Armstrong of Kinmont Tower, known as Kinmont Willie, was rescued by the Scottish Warden, Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, after he had been captured by the English during a truce and imprisoned at Carlisle.<sup>29</sup>

Scottish ballads perpetuate the memory of John Armstrong of Gilnockie and Kinmont Willie. Of the three versions of the John Armstrong episode, the poet Goldsmith wrote of one, "John Armstrong's Last Good-Night," that hearing it sung had brought tears to his eyes as a child. Published in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, one of the versions was furnished the collector by a sixth generation descendant of John Armstrong. "Kinmont Willie" tells the William Armstrong story in forty-six verses. The brief quotation following is of John.<sup>30</sup>

John murdered was at Carlinrigg,  
And all his gallant companie;  
But Scotland's heart was never sae wae,  
To see so many brave men die.

The Mangerton lands were retained by the Armstrongs until 1610 when Archibald Armstrong was "put to the horn" as a rebel, and soon after the rest of the Armstrong lands passed to the Scotts.<sup>31</sup>

In 1610 the province of Ulster--nine counties of northern Ireland--was opened to the Scotch and English for settlement. Thousands of Scots, including Armstrongs, Buchanans, Camerons, Campbells, Elliots, Grahams, McAfees, McCouns, McMichaels, Montgomerys and Robertsons, went to the new land. A hundred years or more the Scots lived in Ulster, and then early in the 1700's the exodus to America which had begun as a trickle began to assume the force of an emigration. Toward the end of the century, the Scots who had lived in Ireland and their descendants were being referred to as "Scotch-Irish."

Armstrongs were to be found in the American colonies by the mid-1600's. In addition to the Scotch-Irish, still other Armstrongs joined the swelling Virginia population directly from Scotland, some also from England.

For generations large numbers of Armstrongs remained dedicated to the Presbyterian faith which had emerged as the established church of Scotland following the fiery preaching of John Knox.

Descendants of Ursus (Beorn)

I. Beorn

- A. Siward - Earl of Northumberland; m. (1) Thorfinn, (2) Aelfled; d. 1055.
  - 1. Osbeorn - d. 1054 in battle against Macbeth.
  - 2. Waltheof - m. Judith, niece of William the Conqueror; d. 1076.
    - a. Matilda (Maude) - m. Simon de St. Liz, who d. 1100; then m. David I, King of Scotland 1124-53.
      - (1) Simon de St. Liz II - Earl of Huntingdon 1139-53.
        - (a) Simon de St. Liz III - Earl of Huntingdon 1174-84.
      - (2) Waltheof - abbot of Melrose.
      - (3) Matilda.
    - (1) Henry - son of David; Earl of Huntingdon 1136-39; Earl of Northumberland 1139-52.
      - (a) Malcolm IV - b. 1142; King of Scotland 1153-65; childless.
      - (b) William the Lion - b. 1143; King of Scotland 1165-1214.
        - 1) Alexander II - King of Scotland 1214-49.
          - a) Alexander III - b. 1241; King of Scotland 1249-86; m. Margaret, daughter of Henry III of England.
            - 1 - Margaret - m. Eric, King of Norway; d. when daughter young.
              - a - Margaret - b. 1283; Queen of Scotland 1286-90; betrothed to son of Edward I, but died.
            - 2 - Son - d. 1281.
            - 3 - Son - d. not long after 1281.
      - (c) David - Earl of Huntingdon 1185-1219; m. Matilda (sister of Randolph, Earl of Chester) in 1190.
        - 1) John - Earl of Chester.
        - 2) Margaret - married Alan of Galloway.
          - a) Devorgail - m. John Balliol.
            - 1 - John Balliol - contender (1292-96).
            - 2 - Marjory - m. John Comyn of Badenoch.
              - a - John "Red" Comyn.
        - 3) Matilda - d. unmarried.
      - 4) Isabella - m. Robert Bruce (5th) of Annandale.
        - a) Robert Bruce (6th) - the competitor; m. Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester; d. 1295.
          - 1 - Robert Bruce (7th) - m. Margaret, daughter of Nigel, Earl of Carrick; d. 1304.
            - a - Robert Bruce (8th) - King Robert I of Scotland 1306-29; b. 1274.
              - 1 \* David II - b. 1324; m. Joanna, daughter of Edward II at 5; King of Scotland 1329-71.
              - 2 \* Margery - m. Walter the Steward. Their line descends: Robert II (1371-90); Robert III (1390-1406); James I (1406-37); James II (1437-60); James III (1460-88); James IV (1488-1513), m. Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII; James V (1513-42); Mary, Queen of Scots (1542-67); James VI and I (1567-1625 Scotland, 1603-25 England); Elizabeth



(her brother Charles I and his descendants ruled 1625-1714); Sophia; George I (1714-27); George II (1727-60); Frederick; George III (1760-1820); George IV (1820-30); William IV (1830-37); Edward; Victoria (1837-1901); Edward VII (1901-10); George V (1910-36); George VI (1936-52); Elizabeth (1952 to present).

5) Ada - m. Henry Hastings.

b. Alice - m. Rodolph of Tonay and had children.

B. Daughter - m. Duncan I, King of Scotland 1034-40.

1. Malcolm III - b. 1031; King of Scotland 1057-93. Married first Ingeborg; second Margaret, b. 1045, sister of Edgar Atheling, in 1069. Malcolm and Margaret d. 1093.

a. Duncan II - son of Ingeborg; King of Scotland part of 1094.

a. Edward - son of Margaret; d. 1093.

b. Edmund.

c. Ethelred - abbot.

d. Edgar - King of Scotland 1097-1107.

e. Alexander I - King of Scotland 1107-24. Married Sybil, daughter of Henry I of England.

f. David I - King of Scotland 1124-53. Married Maude, daughter of Waltheof (descendants listed above).

g. Mary - m. Eustace III, Count of Boulogne.

(1) Maude - m. Stephen, King of England 1135-54.

(a) Eustace - d. 1153.

(b) William - d. 1159.

h. Maude - married Henry I, King of England 1100-35.

(1) William the Atheling - b. 1101.

(2) Matilda - b. 1104. Married Emperor Henry V of Germany in 1114 and he d. 1125; then m. Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, and he d. 1151.

(a) Henry II - King of England 1154-89. His line descends: John (1199-1216); Henry III (1216-72); Edward I (1272-1307); Edward II (1307-27); Edward III (1327-77); John (duke); John (earl); Henry VII (1485-1509); Margaret Tudor - m. James IV of Scotland (descendants above).

(3) Richard.

(4) Mary.

2. Donald Bane - King of Scotland 1093-94 and 1094-97.

## II. Thorgils "Sprakalegg"

A. Ulf - m. Estrith.

1. Sweyn - b. England 1018; King of Denmark 1076-80 (dynasty 400 years).

2. Osbeorn - d. 1086.

3. Beorn - d. 1049.

B. Gytha - m. Godwine, Earl of Wessex.

1. Sweyn - d. 1052.

2. Harold - King of England in 1066; killed in Battle of Hastings.

3. Tostig - Earl of Northumberland succeeding Siward.

4. Gyrth - d. at Hastings 1066.

5. Leofwine - d. Hastings 1066.

6. Edith - m. Edward the Confessor; d. 1075.

7. Gunhild.

8. Wilfmoth.

Notes - Chapter 1

- <sup>1</sup>Margaret O. Macdougall, editor, Robert Bain's The Clans and Tartans of Scotland, Collins, London and Glasgow, 1961, pp. 38-9. Leonard Wilson, "Armstrong," The Chronicle, Berkeley, California.
- <sup>2</sup>Zella Armstrong, Notable Southern Families, Vol. 3, The Lookout Publishing Co., Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1918, pp. 5-6. (Miss Armstrong, one of the foremost genealogists of the South before her death about 1964, was a descendant of the Scotch-Irish line of Robert Armstrong of Knox County, Tennessee; there is no known connection to our Scottish line of William-John-Lanty Armstrong.)
- <sup>3</sup>L. M. Larson, "The Effort of the Danish Kings to Recover the English Crown After the Death of Harthacnut," Annual Report of American Historical Association, 1910, Washington, 1912, pp. 71-81. (The point is also made that some writers have believed Siward's father was the son of Ulf and grandson of Thorgils Sprakalegg; this does not seem compatible with known facts. A. O. Anderson, in Early Sources of Scottish History, Vol. II, Oliver & Boyd, Edinburgh, 1922, pp. 597-8, says Sprakalegg married a sister of Sweyn Forkbeard who died 1014 and his father was probably Styrbjorn, a son of Olaf, brother of Eric the Victorious.)
- <sup>4</sup>Peter Hunter Blair, An Introduction to Anglo-Saxon England, Cambridge University Press, 1962, pp. 58, 62-3, 199. Edward P. Cheyney, A Short History of England, Ginn and Company, Dallas, 1960, pp. 44-7, 59, 63, 86. Edward A. Freeman, A Short History of the Norman Conquest of England, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1887, p. 13.
- <sup>5</sup>Blair, op. cit., p. 103.
- <sup>6</sup>Dorothy Whitelock, revised translation, Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, New Jersey, 1961, p. 218.
- <sup>7</sup>Cheyney, op. cit., p. 87.
- <sup>8</sup>Blair, op. cit., pp. 102-3.
- <sup>9</sup>J. H. Ramsey, The Foundation of England, Vol. 1, Swan Sonnenschein & Co. Ltd., London, 1898, p. 478.
- <sup>10</sup>Janet R. Glover, The Story of Scotland, Roy Publishers, New York, 1958, p. 47.
- <sup>11</sup>Blair, op. cit., pp. 104-5. Whitelock, op. cit., p. 107.
- <sup>12</sup>Blair, op. cit., pp. 106-7. Whitelock, op. cit., p. 118.
- <sup>13</sup>Armstrong, op. cit., p. 6. Whitelock, op. cit., pp. 128-9.
- <sup>14</sup>Ramsey, op. cit., pp. 471-2. David Hume, History of England, Vol. 1, Harper & Brothers, New York, 1850, p. 131.
- <sup>15</sup>Ibid.

- <sup>16</sup>Whitelock, op. cit., p. 130.
- <sup>17</sup>Ramsey, op. cit., p. 472.
- <sup>18</sup>Blair, op. cit., p. 109. Whitelock, op. cit., p. 219.
- <sup>19</sup>Blair, op. cit., pp. 112-15.
- <sup>20</sup>Larson, op. cit.
- <sup>21</sup>Henry T. Riley, translation, Ingulph's Chronicle of the Abbey of Croyland, London, 1854, pp. 145-6.
- <sup>22</sup>Genealogies of monarchs can be found:  
English - Cheyney, op. cit., pp. 947-8.  
Scottish - Glover, op. cit.  
Danish - Jon Stefansson, Denmark and Sweden, G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1917.  
Also helpful: Sir Herbert Maxwell, Robert the Bruce, G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1897.
- <sup>23</sup>Larry Grove's column, The Dallas Morning News, November 6, 1964, Sec. 1, p. 10.
- <sup>24</sup>Sir Thomas Innes of Learney, The Tartans of the Clans and Families of Scotland, W. and A. K. Johnston and G. W. Bacon Ltd., Edinburgh and London, 1958, p. 74.
- <sup>25</sup>Scots Kith and Kin, Clan House, Edinburgh, p. 49.
- <sup>26</sup>Armstrong, op. cit., p. 6.
- <sup>27</sup>L. Russell Muirhead, Blue Guide, Scotland, Ernest Benn Limited, London, 1959, pp. 12-13. Innes, op. cit.
- <sup>28</sup>Muirhead, op. cit.
- <sup>29</sup>Innes, op. cit.
- <sup>30</sup>Helen Child Sargent and George Lyman Kittredge, editors, English and Scottish Popular Ballads, Cambridge Edition, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1932.
- <sup>31</sup>Innes, op. cit.

## CHAPTER 2 - ARMSTRONGS IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA

Pennsylvania, accessible either by the Delaware Bay and River, or by Chesapeake Bay and the Susquehanna River, was the principal path of the Scots and Scotch-Irish to the New World. While Boston, New York and Charleston were also among the major ports of entry, the greater load fell on New Castle, Lewes and Philadelphia, through the Delaware Bay.<sup>1</sup> Most of the newcomers passed through Pennsylvania, some settling, before moving on into the Valley of Virginia.

The Valley began to fill after John Lewis, the first white settler of what became Augusta County, pitched his tent in 1732 near the future site of Staunton. Within the next few years three men led settlements which hastened the inpouring. In 1736 William Beverley was granted 118,091 acres between the Blue Ridge and Alleghenies on the River Sherando, centered by Staunton. Also that year, Benjamin Borden was granted 500,000 acres south of Beverley Manor and on the waters of the James and Shenandoah Rivers. In 1745 Col. James Patton secured a patent for 120,000 acres west of the Blue Ridge, following which he and his son-in-law John Buchanan located lands on the James River and founded Buchanan and Pattonsburg, on opposite sides of the James River, now Botetourt County.<sup>2</sup>

In 1734 the House of Burgesses of Virginia established Orange County, which was to extend to the Mississippi. The territory proved too large for the remote inhabitants to bother to attend to wills and deeds, and consequently there is no record of some people who were living there at the time. In 1738 the area west of the Blue Ridge was divided into Frederick and Augusta Counties,<sup>3</sup> the latter county originally containing an expanse of territory from which has been carved Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky, most of West Virginia, western Pennsylvania and the counties of present Virginia southwest of Rockingham County.

### AUGUSTA COUNTY

The primary undertaking of this volume is to recount the life stories insofar as they can be reconstructed of three Armstrong brothers of Colonial Virginia--William, John and Lanty--and to delineate the approximately 1800 of their descendants it has thus far been possible to trace.

The earliest mention of John and Lanty in Virginia is contained in a petition to the House of Burgesses requesting pay for their militia service in 1756-7, which petition (dated 11-7-1764) is detailed herein in a discussion of military service. John's and Lanty's names appear together in five instances in the Virginia records--in 1756-7 (1764), 1758 (1765), 1764, 1767 and 1769--with John's name usually mentioned first, indicating he was older. John was born in 1732, and if Lanty was at least twenty-one at the time of the militia service in 1756, he would have been born by 1735. From records of John's descendants, we know that he was born in Scotland and that the family lived in Pennsylvania before going to Virginia.

When reading of John and Lanty in the Virginia records, we can be virtually certain of their identification, for they are the only ones of that name in

their known localities. This is not true of William, until we find him in Bedford County. While the Revolutionary pension record of William's son Alexander states that he (Alex) was born in Bedford County in 1752 (that county was not formed until 1753-4 from Albemarle and Lunenburg Counties), it has not been possible to locate Bedford County land or court records which would establish the date at which the brother William became resident of that county. Therefore, we cannot be certain if some of the Augusta County references to William Armstrong are our third brother, the father of the three, or still another William. Young William's age has not been reliably determined, but he was probably older than John and Lanty, his eldest son having been born in 1752.

Did the brothers come into Virginia as children or as young men? If the Armstrong brothers did come into Virginia before they were able to take charge of themselves as young men, the indication is that William Armstrong who bought land on Catawba Creek in 1742 was their father. There were probably other children, unknown to us at this time.

At this point let us note from the records some Armstrongs who owned land in Colonial Virginia. The chart on the following page contains a listing of Armstrongs who received patents in Virginia up to 1775. Although patents in Virginia are less important than in other localities as a source of knowledge of early settlers because so many secured land by purchase within the Beverley, Borden or Patton grants, the list does provide pertinent information. The eight patents to John Armstrong of Augusta County are to our aforementioned brother. Seven of those grants are quoted hereinafter. It can be noted that his neighbors included David Miller, John Cloyd, David Mitchell, Joseph Snodgrass, Bryan McDonald, Sr. and Robert Poage.

- Virginia Patent Book 36, p. 877. George the Third &C. To all &C. Know ye that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty-five Shillings of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia we have given, granted and confirmed and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors do give, grant and confirm unto John Armstrong one certain tract or parcel of land containing two hundred and thirty acres lying and being in the County of Augusta on the waters of Catawba and bounded as followeth, to wit. Beginning at two white oaks and a Spanish oak on a ridge corner to the land of David Miller and with his line north eighty-seven degrees, west two hundred and twenty poles to a black oak and gum corner to John Cloyd's land, and with his line north eighty poles to a black oak, thence north fifteen degrees, east one hundred and twenty poles crossing a branch to two white oaks, thence south twenty-five degrees, east eighty poles to five hickory poplins, south sixty poles to a black oak and white oak, thence south thirty degrees, east eighty-six poles to three white oak saplins on a ridge and along the same fifty-four poles to the Beginning. With all &C. To have hold &C. To be held &C. Yielding and paying &C. Provided &C. In witness &C. Witness our trusty and well-beloved Francis Fauquier, Esquire, our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixteenth day of September one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five, in the fifth year of our Reign.

EX'D

Francis Fauquier

ARMSTRONG PATENTS IN VIRGINIA - 1655 TO 1775

<u>Armstrong Grantee</u>	<u>Book No.</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Acres</u>	<u>Description</u>
Robert	4	241	1655-64*	850	--
Robert	4	345	1655-64*	650	S.S. Rappahannok, Ralph's Creek into Pescatorian
Henry	7	164	1679-89*	198	--
Lancelot	14	197	1728-32*	400	(He was of Hanover County.)
Lancelot	15	254	1732-35*	400	--
Thomas	27	327	9-5-1749	120	Co. Augusta on branch of Cathey's River called Jennings Branch
William	27	464	12-15-1749	85	Co. Augusta on Smith's Creek of Roanoke, corner David Monahan
Robert	31	100	6-8-1752	240	Co. Augusta on branch of Jennings. James Bell
William	32	563	6-13-1754	65	Co. Augusta, S.S. Glade Creek, branch of Roanoke. Monahan
Robert	33	129	8-16-1756	200	Co. Augusta in fork of James River, S.S. of Broad Creek
Robert	34	249	5-12-1759	145	Co. Augusta, James Kirk, Saml. Kirkhead, Mathew Edmundson
James	34	253	5-12-1759	315	Co. Augusta, James Kirk, corner Robert Armstrong
Anne	34	481	6-12-1760	254	Co. Augusta on Wolf Creek, branch of Roanoke
Archibald	34	725	9-29-1760	254	Co. Augusta on Jackson River
Robert	34	726	9-29-1760	270	Same as Archibald of same date
John	36	877	9-16-1765	230	Co. Augusta on Catawba (text quoted)
John	36	878	9-16-1765	134	Co. Augusta on Catawba (text quoted)
John	36	878	9-16-1765	150	Co. Augusta on Roanoke (text quoted)
John	36	888	1764-67*	65	Co. Halifax on Dan River, corner Green
John	36	889	1764-67*	95	Co. Augusta on waters of Roanoke
Robert	36	899	1764-67*	80	--
John	38	559	4-6-1769	240	Co. Augusta on Catawba (text quoted)
John	38	560	4-6-1769	200	Co. Augusta on Catawba (text quoted)
John	38	567	4-6-1769	140	Co. Augusta on Catawba (text quoted)
John	38	569	4-6-1769	120	Co. Augusta on Catawba (text quoted)
William	40	618	8-3-1771	14	Co. Augusta on small fork of Jennings Branch
Robert	40	869	8-1-1772	96	Co. Botetourt on branch of Jackson's River called Indian Draft
Robert	40	870	8-1-1772	62	Co. Botetourt on Jackson's River, corner Archibald Armstrong, line Robert Armstrong patent land
Archibald	41	160	3-1-1773	20	Co. Augusta, land joining his on Jackson's River
William	42	534	7-5-1775	170	Co. Augusta on Horse Run, branch of Pine Run

\*Date of book.

Virginia Patent Book 36, p. 378. George the Third &C. To all &C. Know ye that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen Shillings of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia, we have given, granted and confirmed and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors do give, grant and confirm unto John Armstrong one certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and thirty-four acres lying and being in the County of Augusta on Catawba Creek, a branch of James River, and bounded as followeth, to wit. Beginning at a hickory by the foot of a hill and running thence South sixty degrees, West one hundred poles, crossing the creek to a black oak on a hillside, thence south thirty degrees, East fifty poles to a black oak, thence South seven degrees, west one hundred poles to a black oak and red oak, thence south thirty-five degrees, east sixty poles to three white oak saplings, thence south seven degrees, west sixty-four poles to across and up the creek to an ash, thence south eighty-three degrees, east fifty poles to a white oak on a hill, thence north thirteen degrees, east one hundred and thirty poles and then along the hill one hundred and eighty-two poles across a branch to the Beginning. With all &C. To have hold &C. To be held &C. Yielding and paying &C. Provided &C. In witness &C. Witness our trusty and well-beloved Francis Fauquier, Esquire, our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixteenth day of September one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five, in the fifth year of our Reign.

EX'D Francis Fauquier

Virginia Patent Book 36, pp. 378-9. George the Third &C. To all &C. Know ye that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen Shillings of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia, we have given, granted and confirmed and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors do give, grant and confirm unto John Armstrong one certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and fifty acres lying and being in the County of Augusta on the waters of Roanoke and bounded as followeth, to wit. Beginning at a chestnut tree corner of Bryan McDonald, Sr.'s land and running thence with a line of David Mitchell's land north twenty-five degrees, east sixty poles to two chestnuts, thence south forty degrees, east two hundred and twenty poles to two red oak saplings in a line of Joseph Snodgrass's land and with the same south sixty degrees west one hundred and twenty poles to a white oak and black oak in Bryan McDonald's line and with the said line to the Beginning. With all &C. To have hold &C. To be held &C. Yielding and paying &C. Provided &C. In witness &C. Witness our trusty and well-beloved Francis Fauquier, Esquire, our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixteenth day of September one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five, in the fifth year of our Reign.

EX'D Francis Fauquier

Virginia Patent Book 38, p. 559. George the Third &C. To all &C.  
Whereas by one patent under the seal of this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia bearing date the tenth day of August one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine there was granted unto George Reade one certain Tract or parcel of land containing two hundred and forty acres lying and being in the County of Augusta on Catawba Creek and bounded as followeth, to wit. Beginning at a pine and hill on the East side of the Creek, running thence Northwest one hundred and twenty poles crossing the Creek to two red oaks and a hickory on a hill, South fifty degrees, West three hundred and twenty poles to a red oak, Southeast one hundred and twenty poles, crossing the Creek to two white oaks, North fifty degrees, East three hundred and twenty poles to the beginning. Which said tract or parcel of land was granted on condition of paying our Quitrents and cultivating and improving as in the said Patent is expressed and whereas the said George Reade hath failed to pay such Quitrents and make such cultivation and improvement and John Buchanan and William Thompson have made humble suit to our late Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion and have obtained a grant for the same which they have assigned unto John Armstrong. Therefore know ye that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of Twenty-five Shillings of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our said Colony and Dominion we have granted and confirmed and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors do give, grant and confirm unto the said John Armstrong and to his heirs and assigns forever all the said tract or parcel of land and every part and parcel thereof. With all &C. To have hold &C. To be held &C. Yielding and paying &C. Provided &C. In witness &C. Witness our trusty and well-beloved Norborne Baron de Botetourt our Lieutenant Governor General of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixth day of April one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine, in the ninth year of our Reign.  
EX'D Botetourt

Virginia Patent Book 38, p. 560. George the Third &C. To all &C.  
Whereas by one Patent under the seal of this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia bearing date the tenth day of August one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine there was granted unto George Reade one certain Tract or parcel of land containing two hundred acres lying and being in the County of Augusta on Catawba Creek and bounded as followeth, to wit. BEGINNING at a red oak on the side of a hill corner to another tract running thence South East one hundred and twenty poles crossing the Creek to a large white oak, South West eighty poles to two black oaks, South sixty degrees, West two hundred and forty poles to a white oak and poplar, North West eighty poles, crossing the Creek to three white oaks, North forty-nine degrees, East three hundred and twelve poles to the beginning. Which said Tract or parcel of land was granted on condition of paying our Quitrents and cultivating and Improving as in the said Patent AND WHEREAS the said George Reade hath failed to pay such Quitrents and make such cultivation and Improvement and John Buchanan and William Thompson have made humble suit to our late Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion and have obtained a grant for the same which they have assigned unto John Armstrong THEREFORE KNOW YE that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of TWENTY SHILLINGS of good and lawful money for



our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our said Colony and Dominion WE HAVE given, granted and confirmed and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors DO give, grant and confirm unto the said John Armstrong and to his heirs and assigns forever all the said tract or parcel of land and every part and parcel thereof. WITH ALL &C. TO HAVE HOLD &C. TO BE HELD &C. YIELDING AND PAYING &C. PROVIDED &C. IN WITNESS &C. WITNESS our Trusty and well beloved Norborne Baron de Botetourt our Lieutenant and Governor General of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixth day of April one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine in the ninth year of our Reign.

EX'D

Botetourt

Virginia Patent Book 38, p. 567. George the Third &C. To all &C. Whereas by one patent under the seal of this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia bearing date the tenth day of August one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine there was granted unto George Reade one certain Tract or parcel of Land containing one hundred and forty acres lying and being in the County of Augusta on Catawba Creek and bounded as followeth, to wit. BEGINNING at a white oak and poplar on the East side of the Creek running thence North West eighty poles, crossing the Creek to three white oaks, South sixty degrees, West three hundred and twenty poles to a walnut, hickory and locust, South twenty-eight degrees, East sixty poles, crossing the Creek to a locust and black oak, North sixty-four degrees, East three hundred and forty-four poles to the beginning. Which said Tract or parcel of land was granted on condition of paying our Quitrents and cultivating and Improving as in the said Patent is expressed AND WHEREAS the said George Reade hath failed to pay such Quitrents and make such cultivation and Improvement and John Buchanan and William Thompson have made humble suit to our late Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion and have obtained a grant for the same which they have assigned unto John Armstrong THEREFORE KNOW YE that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of FIFTEEN SHILLINGS of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our said Colony and Dominion WE HAVE given, granted and confirmed and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors DO give, grant and confirm unto the said John Armstrong and to his heirs and assigns forever all the said Tract or parcel of land and every part and parcel thereof. WITH ALL &C. TO HAVE HOLD &C. TO BE HELD &C. YIELDING AND PAYING &C. PROVIDED &C. IN WITNESS &C. WITNESS our Trusty and well beloved Norborne Baron de Botetourt our Lieutenant and Governor General of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixth day of April one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine in the ninth year of our Reign.

EX'D

Botetourt

Virginia Patent Book 38, p. 569. George the Third &C. To all &C. Whereas by one patent under the seal of this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia bearing date the tenth day of August one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine there was granted unto George Reade one certain Tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and twenty acres lying and being in the County of Augusta on Catawba Creek and bounded as followeth, to wit. BEGINNING at two red oaks corner to Robert Poage's land and running

thence with his line South forty degrees East one hundred and forty poles crossing the Creek to a red oak, South forty degrees, West two hundred and twenty poles to a pine on a high hill, North West one hundred and twenty poles, crossing the Creek to two red oaks and a hickory, North thirty-five degrees, East two hundred and thirty-four poles to the beginning. Which said Tract or parcel of land was granted on condition of paying our Quitrents and cultivating and improving as in the said patent is expressed AND WHEREAS the said George Reade hath failed to pay such Quitrents and make such cultivation and improvement and John Buchanan and William Thompson have made humble suit to our late Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Colony and Dominion and have obtained a grant for the same which they have assigned unto John Armstrong THEREFORE KNOW YE that for divers good causes and considerations but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of TWENTY SHILLINGS of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our said Colony and Dominion WE HAVE given, granted and confirmed and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors DO give, grant and confirm unto the said John Armstrong and to his heirs and assigns forever all the said Tract or parcel of land and every part and parcel thereof. WITH ALL &C. TO HAVE HOLD &C. TO BE HELD &C. YIELDING AND PAYING &C. PROVIDED &C. IN WITNESS &C. WITNESS our Trusty and well beloved Norborne Baron de Botetourt our Lieutenant and Governor General of our said Colony and Dominion at Williamsburg under the seal of our said Colony the sixth day of April one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine in the ninth year of our Reign.

EX'D

Botetourt

Among those on the chart of patents certain family groups can be established. Thomas Armstrong of Jennings Branch had sons William who acquired land there in 1759 and 1771 and Abel.<sup>4</sup> Robert and Archibald Armstrong of Jackson River are another family several miles to the north of Catawba Creek.

There were several William Armstrongs in Colonial Augusta County, the earliest on 7-30-1742 purchasing 100 acres on a west branch of the James River called Catawba Creek in addition to 200 acres on Mill Creek in Borden's grant from Benjamin Borden, Sr. contracted for by John McDowell.<sup>5</sup> (In December of that year, John McDowell was killed by Indians when McDowell's company of militia was ordered by Col. James Patton to conduct a band of Indians out of the white settlement to the Catawba nation after they had gone from his home down the South branch of the North branch of the James River.<sup>6</sup>)

Augusta County militia companies were formed in 1742 for Indian protection, and for the civil purpose of levying and collecting taxes. All free males above the age of twenty-one belonged to a company, except those specifically exempt (ministers, Quakers, millers and students). A man who owned land in two places possibly belonged to two companies. On the roster of militia company No. 2, of which John Buchanan was captain, was William Armstrong of the Borden tract.<sup>7</sup>

According to Kegley, some of the settlers of the Borden tract later moved down on the lower forks, including William Armstrong.<sup>8</sup> It appears, then, that William Armstrong of Glade Creek of the Roanoke is the same person as the William Armstrong of the Catawba and Borden grant. Kegley's maps show the Catawba location about twenty-five miles northwest of the one on the Roanoke.

A few miles up the road (from the Roanoke location) through the Blue Ridge Gap was the Peaks of Otter Presbyterian Church of Bedford County.

Land or other records may exist which would elucidate the family background of William Armstrong of the Roanoke. At the time the compiler had access to records in Virginia, however, this question had not emerged. It does not appear feasible that the brother William would have been old enough in 1742 to buy land, and there remains the question of whether this William might have been the parent. Analysis of Armstrong records in Augusta County would seem to eliminate others as the parent, but we can only say that we cannot eliminate William Armstrong of the Catawba and Roanoke. Regardless of whether or not he can be proved to be the parent, however, it is certain that at least two of the brothers--John and Lanty--for the next several years after 1756 (or sooner) were residing in the strip of the Valley watered by Catawba Creek of the James River to the north and the Roanoke River to the south. The area is traversed both by the olden Appalachian Trail and the modern Blue Ridge Parkway.

It was William Armstrong of Glade Creek of the Roanoke who purchased on 12-13-1744 a churn from the estate of Daniel Monahan, was surety on the will of Isaac Bean dated 3-18-1746, attested the will of Simon Akers with Susanna Armstrong (his wife?) on 3-9-1748, appraised the estate of Charles Hungate on 12-21-1749, and was named in the sale of vendue of Ann Hungate on 11-28-1750.<sup>9</sup>

It was also this William Armstrong with whom the party of Dr. Thomas Walker lodged on 3-14-1749, before going on the next day to the Great Lick, a branch of the Staunton (Roanoke), and lodging at James Robinson's.<sup>10</sup>

On 12-15-1749 this William Armstrong was granted 85 acres on Smith's Creek of the Roanoke, corner to David Monahan and John Neeley. He sold the 85 acres to John Askins 11-16-1752. On 11-18-1752 a survey was made for him of 245 acres on Wolf Creek of the Roanoke. On 3-6-1753 William Preston surveyed 65 acres for William Armstrong for land between Armstrong and Monahan. This was the grant to William at 6-13-1754 on Glade Creek. At 5-3-1753 William Armstrong, S. Rentfroee and James Neeley owed the estate of Col. James Patton. On 5-17-1753 James Patton conveyed to William Armstrong by patent 80 acres on Glade Creek of the Roanoke, corner William Armstrong. On 12-31-1754 William Preston surveyed for William Armstrong 50 acres on the Roanoke adjoining his own land. On 8-6-1765 William and Susanna Preston sold 50 acres to Michael Cloyd on the Roanoke at William Armstrong's line.<sup>11</sup>

Listed among the workers ordered by court on 11-24-1753 to build a road from William Carvin's to William Bryan's plantation on the Roanoke were William Armstrong, Tasker Tosh and Jacob Patton.<sup>12</sup>

References to William Armstrong of the Catawba reappear when on 6-19-1752 he and James Lockhart attested the deed of James McDowell to Joseph Lapsley for 400 acres in the forks of the James and Woods Creek at Benjamin Borden's line.<sup>13</sup> Joseph Lapsley had also purchased land in the Borden tract in July 1742, and years later, in 1778, his son John married Mary Armstrong, daughter of John, in Botetourt County.

On 2-10-1755 a survey was made for William Armstrong of 180 acres on the Catawba by Cloyd and (James) Mitchell.<sup>14</sup> Inasmuch as this land was the locale of future John Armstrong grants, one logical conjecture here (lacking proof

the elder William was the father) is that John Armstrong was preparing to assume responsibility for the property, possibly to marry, and William was helping him to establish.

On 2-18-1761 William Preston, assistant surveyor, entered three tracts of 400 acres each between the lands of David Cloyd, James Johnston and William Ralston; a survey for John Mills, David Miller, William Armstrong and said Preston's lands whereon Rentfroee formerly dwelt; also 400 acres on a small branch of Craig's Creek above Jacob Patton's old place, known as the Mill Place.<sup>15</sup>

Early in the 1750's our brother William probably married and became a landowner. It is remembered, however, that his son Alexander claimed Bedford County as a place of birth in 1752, so there is still no reason to believe this William of the Catawba in the next decade is our brother William.

A number of references summarized in the next several paragraphs record the participation of William, John and Lanty Armstrong in the Indian Wars. Positive identification of the William Armstrong who received the quoted Land Office Warrant No. 145 as one of our brothers will have to await matching it in a deed to land the brother is known to have owned. The brother William purchased land in Kentucky with warrants, although a different series of numbers the basis of which the compiler was not able to ascertain. We feel assured that our William did serve in this conflict; in one instance he is named with John as due pay. John and Lanty received land warrants for French and Indian service, details of which are noted under Fincastle and Montgomery Counties.

French and Indian War Military and Importation Warrants (Reel 360, p. 55, Virginia State Library) include:

Land Office Warrant No. 145. To the principal surveyor of any county within the Commonwealth of Virginia. This shall be your warrant to survey, and lay off in one or more surveys, for William Armstrong, his heirs or assigns, the quantity of two hundred acres of land, due unto the said Armstrong as a Corporal in Capt. Hogg's Company of Rangers in the Late War between Great Britain and France according to the terms of the King of Great Britain's proclamation of 1763 Certificate which has been duly proved and is received into the Land Office. Given under my hand, and the seal of the said office, this 2d day of November in the year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-nine.

John Harvie R. L. Off

In September 1758 at General Assembly in Williamsburg an act was passed to tax tithables to provide for the defense of the frontier against Indians. Accounts for services and provisions were in arrears, and the accompanying schedule of those due pay in Augusta County included John and William Armstrong. In October 1765 commissioners were appointed to examine and state the accounts of the militia lately ordered out into actual service against Indians. Included in the statement of account were John and Lanty Armstrong, £30 each for service in Augusta County in 1758.<sup>16</sup>

In 1758 John Armstrong gave a receipt to William Preston for 14s for provisions for his company in 1757, and on 8-16-1759 William Armstrong gave a receipt to

William Preston for ½2, 2s, 3d in full of David Cosby's note.<sup>17</sup> John was probably a sergeant of the company of militia at the time he gave receipt.

The House of Burgesses heard other claims. At 3-1-1761 John Armstrong claimed for provisions and horses to militia and Indians. On 11-7-1764 two petitions of John Armstrong and Lanty Armstrong, late sergeants in the company commanded by Captain Richard Pearis in the Cherokee country, praying to be allowed their pay from the 2d of April 1756 to 25th of June 1757 for said service were severally presented to the House and read. It was ordered that said petitions be referred to the consideration of the Committee of Claims, that they examine into the allegation thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereon, to the House. The session of 11-21-1764 allowed John and Lanty Armstrong ½30 for service to the Colony.<sup>18</sup>

A claim by John Armstrong to the House of Burgesses on 12-7-1766 for timber used in Fort William was rejected.<sup>19</sup> The compiler cannot resist wondering if that fort was on William Armstrong land or if it was named for him. While Kegley says that Andrew Lewis wrote in a letter in 1756 that the fort was built by William Preston, he also says it is difficult to determine where it stood but it was at or near the home of David Mitchell on a south branch of the Catawba. Kegley also says references were made to forts in that community as if there were different forts at different times.<sup>20</sup> Col. George Washington visited Fort William, "near the head of Catawba Creek," in the fall of 1756, soon after it had been attacked by Indians.<sup>21</sup>

Augusta County records contain a claim by William Armstrong at 4-15-1765 for provisions to the militia.<sup>22</sup>

A neighbor of the Armstrong family of the Catawba was Bryan McDonald, Sr. (b. 1686 Ireland) of Buffalo Creek of the Roanoke west of Amsterdam who came to Virginia from Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, about 1745. His father, Lt. Brian McDonald (b. 1645 Ireland) married Mary Combs and bought land from William Penn on Red Clay Creek, Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, 9-18-1685. Bryan, Sr. in 1713 married Catherine Robinson (b. 1694; d. 1760), daughter of James Robinson and Catherine Howell, and sister of Capt. George Robinson.<sup>23</sup> His will dated 5-21-1757, probated 8-18-1757, is recorded in Augusta County (Will Book 2, p. 197) and provides:

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, the twenty-first day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven, I Bryan McDonald of the County of Augusta and Colony of Virginia, being sick and weak in body but of good and perfect memory thanks be to Almighty God and calling to Remembrance the uncertain state of this transitory life and that all flesh must yield unto Death when it shall please God to call Do make, Constitute, ordain and Declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following revoking and disannulling by these presents all and every Testament and Testaments Will and Wills heretofore by me made and Declared whereby word or writing and this to be taken only for my Last Will and Testament and none other and first being penitent and sorry from the bottom of my Heart for my sins past most Humbly Desiring forgiveness for the same, I give and Commit my Soul to Almighty God my Saviour and Redeemer in whom and by the Merits of Jesus Christ I trust and believe assuredly to be saved and to have forgiveness of all my sins and that my Soul with my body at the General Day of Resurrection shall rise again

with joy and through the merits of Christ's death and Passion possess and Inherit the Kingdom of Heaven prepared for his Elect and Chosen and my Body to be buried in such place where it shall please my Executors hereafter named to appoint, and now for settling of any temporal and such goods and chattels and debts as it hath pleased God to bestow upon me. I do Order, give and bestow the same in manner and form following, that is to say, First I will that all my Debts and Duties as I owe to any manner of person or persons whatsoever shall be well and truly contented and paid or ordered to be contented and paid within convenient time after my decease by my Executors hereafter named. ITEM I give and bequeath to my son Bryan McDonald his heirs or assigns forever the one half of my land being off the upper part of my Land where he the said Bryan McDonald used to dwell. ITEM I give and bequeath to my son-in-law John Armstrong to his Heirs or Assigns forever the other half of my Plantation it being the part that I now dwell upon the paying of fifty pounds current money. ITEM I give unto my daughter Prisla the feather Bed she lieth upon. ITEM I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife Catherine McDonald During her Natural life or Widowhood the use of all my real & personal estate and if so be that she should marry again that she shall only have her third. ITEM I give unto my son Richard McDonald five Shillings current money. ITEM The remaining part of my Estate I allow it to be sold at Public Vendue and to be Equally Divided as followeth (VVL?) between my sons James McDonald, Edward McDonald, Joseph McDonald & Bryan McDonald and my daughters Rebecca Bean, Catherine Armstrong and Mary Smith. I do hereby constitute, make and ordain my Dearly beloved Catherine and my well beloved son-in-law John Armstrong my sole Executors of this my last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

SEALED AND DELIVERED

Bryan McDonald (seal)

IN THE PRESENCE OF

Joseph McDonald )	May court convened and held for Augusta County
George Robinson )	August the 18th, 1757. This last will and
Edward McDonald )	Testament of Bryan McDonald dec'd being proved by

the oaths of Edward & Joseph McDonald, two of the witnesses thereto and admitted to record, and on the motion of Catherine McDonald and John Armstrong the Executors therein named who made oath according to law Certificate is granted them for obtaining a Probate thereof in due form, they having with deceased & Joseph McDonald their securities entered into & acknowledged their bond according to law. Test

It is seen from the above will, then, that one of the daughters of Bryan McDonald, Sr. married John Armstrong sometime prior to May 1757. A genealogist of the McDonald family (Allison) gives the date of birth of Catherine McDonald as 2-27-1727 and of Priscilla McDonald as 12-22-1734. She says that John Armstrong married Catherine and they moved to Kentucky, giving no mention that he married Priscilla. Virginia deeds and John's will (quoted hereinafter) make it clear that John did marry Priscilla. The Samuel Lanty McAfee journal, described more fully in Chapter 3, records that Priscilla was the mother of the ten John Armstrong children and gives her date of birth as 12-23-1734.

Our assumption is that Catherine McDonald Armstrong lived only a short time after her marriage to John and is buried in Virginia. The genealogist who obtained the John Armstrong power of attorney and the John Lapsley marriage bond in Botetourt County for another descendant told her that he had played,

as a boy, in and around the old Glebe graveyard of the McDonalds, but even then, some of the stones were broken; now it is no more--cattle roam the place.

The home of David Cloyd, also of the Amsterdam neighborhood, was raided in March 1765 by Indians, who killed his wife and son and stole £200 in gold and silver. A party of local militia pursued the Indians and overtook them on Craig's Creek, recovering some of the money. A dispute arose between Cloyd and the men (he had offered thirty shillings to each man for pursuit) which resulted in a court hearing. One of the claimants was Lanty Armstrong.<sup>24</sup>

Evidently there was a close relationship between the Armstrongs of the Catawba and the Graham family of Calf Pasture River. Grahams had also lived on the border of England and Scotland before northern Ireland. The brothers John and William Graham of Donegal County, Ireland (sons of Christopher who died in Augusta County about 1745, came about 1741 or 1742 with their families to Augusta County.<sup>25</sup>

John Graham married Elizabeth Elliott in 1722, and his will dated 7-29-1771 recorded in Augusta County (Will Book 4, p. 452) named: wife Elizabeth; oldest son Lanty (b. 1724; d. 1780; wife Elizabeth) sons Robert (d. 1774; married Isabella Lockridge, daughter of James Lockridge and Isabella Kincaid, in 1763) and John (b. 1726; d. 1815; married Martha Patton, daughter of Col. John Patton); James Graham's son, John; Lanty's brother John's son, John; daughters Florence, Jane Lockridge, Betty and Ann; Lanty's daughter Rebecca's son John. Witnesses were Joseph Robinson, John Kinkead and John Armstrong.

William Graham had a wife Jane and sons James, Robert and David. David (b. 1742 Augusta County, Virginia; d. 1768) married Jane Armstrong, daughter of James Armstrong who was in company No. 1 of Augusta County militia in 1742, qualified as "Lieutenant of Foot" in 1753, and died in 1759 in Augusta County. In 1760 John Armstrong and Bryan McDonald were among witnesses to a power of attorney from David Robinson to William Graham.

A brother of the aforementioned James Armstrong was Robert Armstrong, Sr., whose wife was Lydia. Robert Armstrong, Sr. died in Augusta County in 1763, leaving a son Robert who was born in Scotland in 1724 and was a Revolutionary soldier buried in Fleming County, Kentucky, in 1811.<sup>26</sup>

On 11-11-1764 Lanty Armstrong, with David Cloyd, Jr. and James McDowell, attested a deed of Francis Randles to John Scott for 100 acres in Borden's tract at the corner of Samuel Davis and James Anderson.<sup>27</sup>

The following spring Lanty was a party to a series of depositions in Augusta County concerning Margaret Cloyd, daughter of David.<sup>28</sup> On 4-17-1765 John Neeley, Jr. made oath before Robert Brackenridge and William Preston that "he never said or reported that Margaret Cloyd, daughter of David Cloyd, was guilty of getting drunk; nor that Lanty Armstrong ever had any criminal conversation with her, nor that he had of his own knowledge the least foundation for reporting such things of her in case he had reported them." On 5-4-1765 Lanty Armstrong made oath that "sometime in the fall of 1764 the deponent and John Neeley, Jr. was conversing about Margaret Cloyd; the deponent asked Neeley if he was not going to marry her. Neeley replied not--that she was not the girl he took her to be, that he had seen her drunk sundry times and one in

particular at his father's," sworn before Robert Breckinridge. On 6-8-1765 James McAfee deposed that he had on 1-1-1763 been in company with John Neeley, Jr. and, after some discourse, had asked Neeley if Miss Margaret Cloyd and him was not going to be married; Neeley replied not, for she was losing her character. The deponent asked how. Neeley replied she was too much given to liquor and that she was seen several times when it was plenty so taken she was obliged to leave the company. Sworn before Samuel McDowell.

Various estate settlements name the Armstrongs.<sup>29</sup> On 8-17-1762 Agnes Tosh made bond with John Armstrong and James McKeachy as administrator for Tasker Tosh. John Cloyd's estate settlement on 11-24-1764 included debt to John Armstrong for making three pair "suse" (not a dictionary word, but probably from hemp, or sisal). John Donnelly's estate was appraised on 10-30-1765 by John Armstrong and Bryan McDonald, and on 9-12-1767 by Lanty and John Armstrong, James McCown and Bryan McDonald. On 8-17-1769 Mathew Shaddon was accorded additional appraisement by Bryan McDonald, John and Lanty Armstrong.

The final record in Augusta County concerning the Armstrongs of the Catawba was of a case heard in court August 1769, John Drake vs. Lanty Armstrong on an account dated 1761 involving cash paid Delaney.<sup>30</sup>

#### BOTETOURT COUNTY

The first reduction in the territory of Augusta County was made effective January 1770, at which time Botetourt County was formed. Thereafter, the Armstrongs of the Catawba were under jurisdiction of the new county.

Although dissenting Presbyterians were generally not supposed to hold church office in Virginia, John Armstrong and Bryan McDonald and ten others were the original vestrymen of the Parish of Botetourt of the Church of England, taking the usual oaths to His Majesty's person and Government and repeating and subscribing the test on 3-13-1770. On 2-12-1772 Joseph and Mary Cloyd deeded to the Vestry of Botetourt Parish, which included John Armstrong and Bryan McDonald, 400 acres on branches of the James River to be glebe for the use of said parish.<sup>31</sup>

On the same day he took the oath as a vestryman, John Armstrong proved a certificate according to law for 419 pounds of winter rotted hemp made on his plantation.<sup>32</sup>

Roads were few on the frontier, and it was necessary for committees of local citizens to build and maintain them. Often named<sup>33</sup> to that duty were Armstrongs:

3-13-1770 - John Armstrong, Francis Smith, Joseph Cloyd and Bryan McDonald ordered to view and lay off the nearest and best way from the first ford on the Catawba to the head waters thereof and make report to the court.

6-12-1770 - John Armstrong, Bryan McDonald and Frances Smith, three of the persons appointed to view and lay off the nearest and best way from the first ford on Catawba to the head waters thereof, having made report that a road may be made around the fields of James McCown, James Adams,



and Wm. Ledgerwood, it is ordered that same be established and that James McAfee and James Glenn do with the tithables belonging to the said road open and keep the same in repair.

10-11-1770 - Lanty Armstrong was appointed surveyor of the road from Eleven Miles Creek to Spring Creek and ordered that he cause same to be cleared and kept in good repair.

3-13-1771 - Ordered that John Armstrong, Bryan McDonald, and James McAfee, Jr., being first duly sworn, view the way from the lower ford of Catawba Creek around the Big Hill to Garrett's Spring and make report of conveniences and inconveniences thereof to the court.

4-9-1771 - John Armstrong, Bryan McDonald and James McAfee reported on road at Catawba and it was ordered built--John Armstrong and eight tithables to build bridge.

10-10-1782 - Ordered that Archibald Woods, John Armstrong, Joseph Ward and John McClelan being first duly sworn do view the way proposed by Walter Smiley's for altering the road around his plantation and make a report of the conveniences and inconveniences of same to court.

11-14-1782 - Report of road was made and returned by John Armstrong, John McClelan and Joseph Ward. Road ordered established.

John Armstrong served both as a magistrate and as a justice of the peace in Botetourt County. On 2-12-1778 he was recommended to His Excellency the Governor as a proper person to be added to the Commission of the Peace. A Commission of the Peace and Dedimus was directed to him on 4-14-1778 and 2-11-1779, and on 3-11-1779 he was "Gentleman Justice." On 11-11-1779 it was ordered that Rev. Adam Smyth, John Armstrong and Wm. Ward, Gentlemen, enquire into the state and condition of the mind of John Howard and report same to court. At 5-14-1779 Rev. Adam Smyth, Patrick Lockhart, Thomas Rowland and John Armstrong, magistrates, granted lot No. 9 of the Town of Fincastle to John Gratton and George Rutledge.<sup>34</sup>

In a case heard 11-15-1771 in Botetourt County Court, James McCoun, plaintiff, versus Lanty Armstrong, defendant, the jury ruled in favor of plaintiff for nine pounds, ten shillings and five pence. Judgement accordingly and costs.<sup>35</sup>

A captain of the Botetourt militia in 1778 was John Armstrong. On 11-11-1778 he was ordered to take the list of tithables in his own company and Capt. Henry Smith's company. At 9-11-1782 and 3-10-1784 he was to take a list of tithables in Capt. May's company of militia.<sup>36</sup>

At least two estates were inventoried by John Armstrong in this county.<sup>37</sup> On 11-12-1773 it was ordered that John Armstrong, Richard May, David May and Bryan McDonald or any three of them being first duly sworn do appraise the slaves, if any, and personal estate of Robert Breckenridge, Gentleman, deceased, and return an account thereof to the court. At 12-26-1783 John Armstrong, George Rutledge and James Raeburn inventoried the estate of Archibald Woods.

Only one of the children of John and Priscilla Armstrong was married before the family moved to Kentucky: Mary Armstrong to John Lapsley. Following is their marriage bond, for the ceremony which is recorded by the Samuel Lanty McAfee journal as being solemnized 12-22-1778:

Know all men by these presents that We John Lapsley and Jas. Cloyd are held and firmly bound unto the Commonwealth in the Just and full sum of fifty pounds current money and for the receipt whereof well and truly made we bind ourselves jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our Seals this 13th day of Dec. 1778. The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound John Lapsley and Mary Armstrong both of this Parish if Therefore there shall be no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage then this obligation to be void.

John Lapsley (seal)  
Jas. Cloyd (seal)

In the long struggle which was the War of the Revolution our Armstrongs are numbered among the active patriots. It has been estimated that no more than a third of the provincials were active, with one third uncommitted and another third loyal.<sup>38</sup> Botetourt County had a commissary depot and a prison for British soldiers and Tory sympathizers. In the Botetourt court order books 1780-84 in the list of persons furnishing material for use in the Revolution is John Armstrong for blankets and beef for the militia.<sup>39</sup> Both John and Lanty Armstrong served as soldiers (see pp. 36 and 104); the activities of William have not been fully determined. William's son Alexander was a soldier, as were John's son-in-law John Lapsley and William's son-in-law Abraham Sharp.

Botetourt deeds provide ample documentation of John Armstrong's transactions, while no record appears of Lanty as a landholder in that county.

Indentures of lease (executed 2-6-1770) and release (dated 2-7-1770) are recorded in Botetourt's Deed Book 1. The instruments of 2-6-1770 name John Armstrong only as conveyor whereas the 2-7-1770 papers name also his wife; property descriptions being identical, only the 2-7-1770 indentures are here summarized:

John Armstrong and Priscilla his wife to James McCoun 257 acres for 65 pounds current money (being part of three tracts of land granted John Armstrong by setters patent 4-6-1769) in County of Botetourt lately Augusta, corner William Adams and McAfee on south side of Catawba. (Book 1, p. 52)

John Armstrong and Priscilla, wife, to William Ledgerwood 134 acres for 35 pounds current Virginia money (being part of tracts of land granted to the said John Armstrong by setters patent 4-6-1769) in Botetourt County lately Augusta on Catawba Creek Branch of the James River, corner William Adams and James Glen. (Book 1, p. 54)

John and Priscilla Armstrong to William Adams 145 acres for 40 pounds current Virginia money (being part of a tract of land granted to John Armstrong by setters patent dated 4-6-1769) in Botetourt County lately

Augusta on Catawba, branch of James River, corner William Ledgerwood and James McCoun. (Book 1, p. 57)

John and Priscilla Armstrong to James Glen 24 acres for 15 pounds current money of Virginia (being part of tract of 140 acres granted to the said John Armstrong by settlers patent 4-6-1769) in County Botetourt lately Augusta, on Catawba Creek, branch of James River, corner William Ledgerwood. (Book 1, p. 58)

Other transactions recorded in Botetourt's Deed Book 1 are outlined in the following paragraphs:

3-1-1770 - Joshua McCormick to John Armstrong one brinel cow, year-old-past brinel heifer, year old red steer, and a two-year-old red steer for six pounds.

3-12-1771 - John Armstrong and Joseph Cloyd bound to Francis Smith for 300 pounds for 100 acres of land on both sides of Buffalo Creek, Branch of Roanoke. Francis Smith had power of attorney dated at Christiana, County of New Castle, Province of Philadelphia, 7-8-1768 from James Moore to sell 100 acres of land. (p. 208)

10-7-1771 - Alexander Armstrong to Bryan McDonald one bay mare in consideration of 15 pounds paid to James Lyle, merchant at the Rocky Ridge. (p. 344)

7-8-1772 - A lengthy, repetitive deed conveys from John Armstrong to Bryan McDonald for 20 pounds current money of Virginia 19 acres on the waters of Roanoke being part of 95 acres granted to John Armstrong by settlers patent 9-16-1765 (beginning at two white oaks in a line of the old tract of 218 acres and runneth thence south 66 poles to a chesnut near the mountain thence south 50 degrees east 40 poles to a hickory by a branch corner to the line which divides the several tracts devised by Bryan McDonald Senr. late of Augusta County decd. to the said Bryan McDonald and John Armstrong and to which they have both agreed and thence with the said dividing line north 44 degrees east 50 poles to the patent line of the aforesaid tract and with the same on the part which belongs to Bryan McDonald to the beginning) in addition to one other tract of 58 acres (on the waters of the Catawba and joining the aforesaid 218 acres being part of 150 acres granted to the said John Armstrong by settlers patent 9-16-1765). On 2-4-1773 John acknowledged receipt of the full consideration within mentioned, and in court 2-8-1773 John Armstrong acknowledged the indenture of bargain and sale, and it was ordered recorded, teste David May, Clerk.

In one of later transactions John and Priscilla acquired more land. William and Susanna Preston deeded 202 acres in Big Meadow to John and Priscilla Armstrong, his wife, on 1-10-1779.<sup>40</sup>

On 8-10-1784 John Armstrong, Esquire, and Priscilla, his wife, deeded 350 acres on the Roanoke, for 450 pounds, to Peter Knofsinger, Jr., of Bedford County, and 230 acres on Catawba Creek branch of James, for 38 pounds, to James Allison.<sup>41</sup> It would seem that John and Priscilla were preparing to depart for Kentucky at the time of the August sale of land, for it is said they arrived there in the fall of 1784.

A power of attorney recorded in Botetourt County not only proves John Armstrong of Botetourt County, Virginia, and Mercer County, Kentucky, one and the same person but also reveals that he was a Mason. The Masonic Grand Lodge of Kentucky advised that their early records were of affiliations only, but they were unable to locate mention of either John or William Armstrong.

BOTETOURT COUNTY  
VIRGINIA

Know all men by these presents that I John Armstrong of the County of Mercer and District of Kentucky for Sundry Good Reasons have Nominated & Appointed hereby appoint my Trusty Friends James Rowland & Edward McDonald of the County of Botetourt my lawful Attorneys for me & in my Name to Sell & Dispose of for the best Price that can be got a Certain Tract of Land belonging to me in said County Situated on Catawba Creek Joining the Lands of Walter Smiley to make a Sufficient Title for the same to the Purchaser to Rev. . . . (illegible) the Money give Acct. or grant acquittance Whereas Doctor John Wood Suggests that he hath a Right to Part of that Tract of Land I sold James Allison whereon the said James Lately lived. In case said Wood shall Establish his Claim in Such Manner as shall Convince my said Attorneys that the Land in Dispute is his Right or shall Recover the Same by Law I do hereby Impower my said Attorneys to Purchase from the said Wood his Right thereto, to Pay the Purchase Money or Execute a Bond or Bonds in my Name for the Same ones. Wood making a good & Sufficient Title for the said Land to P. James Allison his Heirs or Assigns hereby ratifying & Confirming all & every Bargain or Bargains they shall make & all other Acts they shall do concerning the Premises in as full & ample a Manner as could be done were I Personally Present. Also I hereby Impower my said Attorneys to Demand, Sue for & Receive all Sums of Money that are now due me in said County either by Bond, Bill, Note or otherwise or shall hereafter Become due by Virtue of my Bargain made by them on my Behalf & to give Receipts & Acquittances in my Name for the Same. Witness my hand & Seal this Tenth day of September 1788.

John Armstrong (sealed with a  
Masonic emblem  
above signature)

BEDFORD COUNTY

A petition of the Peaks of Otter Presbyterian Church in Bedford County on 5-17-1774 included the signatures of William, John and Alexander Armstrong and Abraham Sharp.<sup>42</sup> The petition asked the House of Burgesses for authority for its elders to hold and dispose of property in support of their ministry. Rev. David Rice, later of Kentucky, served this church as pastor 1766 to 1783. Surely William, and probably John, can be identified as of the trio of brothers whose footprints are traced in this volume. Alexander Armstrong and Abraham Sharp are the son and son-in-law of William.

The witnesses of the will of Adam Beard, Sr. dated 12-2-1777, proved 3-23-1778 in Bedford County, included William and Alexander Armstrong. Adam Beard had also signed the 5-17-1774 petition.<sup>43</sup>

William and Robert Armstrong were taxpayers in Bedford County during the 1780's.<sup>44</sup> Robert's identity remains illusive for the most part, but as analyzed in the chapter on William Armstrong, Sr. and descendants in Kentucky, he was probably a son of William. Bedford County records have not been searched in detail.

#### FINCASTLE COUNTY

Formed in 1772 from Botetourt County, Fincastle County was divided in 1776 into the three counties of Montgomery, Washington and Kentucky. The town of Fincastle, county seat of Botetourt, retains the name of the county that disappeared. On 11-1-1780 Kentucky County, Virginia, was split to form Fayette, Jefferson and Lincoln Counties--the future State of Kentucky. The new county of Washington included future Tennesseans.<sup>45</sup>

Signing the petition to split Fincastle County on 6-10-1776 was Lanty Armstrong.

For his service as "Sirjant" in the French and Indian War, John Armstrong received under the King's Proclamation of 1763 warrant No. 7 for 200 acres surveyed 7-10-1776 by John Floyd, Assistant, Fincastle County, on a branch of Licking Creek.<sup>46</sup>

When the first county court of Fincastle County assembled 9-3-1776, it was the first organized government under the Constitution of Virginia. In that same month troops began a march to the Great Island of the Holston against the Cherokees. By the first of October, Col. Wm. Christian and an army of 2,000 (including about 400 men from North Carolina under command of Col. Joseph Williams, Col. Love and Major Winston) arrived at Long Island.<sup>47</sup> John and William Armstrong furnished horses, and a Captain Armstrong was part of the expedition.<sup>48</sup>

#### WASHINGTON COUNTY

In Washington County Court 1-29-1777 it was ordered that Lanty Armstrong, John Davis, George Finley, Alexander Breckenridge and Josiah Gamble or any three of them being first sworn appraise the estate of Edward Sharp, deceased, and make report to the next court.<sup>49</sup>

#### MONTGOMERY COUNTY

On 3-8-1780 in Montgomery County Court Lanty Armstrong was granted a certificate for 2,000 acres of land for serving as a soldier, under the proclamation of the King of Great Britain of 1763.<sup>50</sup> William Armstrong Crozier, in Virginia Colonial Militia, 1651-1776, outlines the basis of the grants under the King's proclamation of 1763. For participation in the wars of the Colony of Virginia against the French and Indians and for service rendered by the militia in defense of the frontiers, the following grants were made:

Field officers - 5,000 acres	Noncommissioned officers - 200 acres
Captains - 3,000 acres	Privates - 50 acres
Staff officers - 2,000 acres	

According to Mr. Crozier, the original warrants or certificates for these grants are in the State Land Office at Richmond.

The court order for the grant of the 2,000 acres to Lanty is in all probability to be found in the original order book of Montgomery County, although the compiler did not have opportunity to view it personally. Personnel of the Virginia State Library advise, however, that Lanty never did claim the 2,000 acres. It would be interesting to know why. Was it claimed in someone else's name? He did receive a North Carolina grant in Greene County, Tennessee, for 300 acres. He must certainly have known the 2,000 acres was due him.

## Notes - Chapter 2

- <sup>1</sup>Donald Dean Parker, Scottish and Scotch-Irish Ancestral Research, Santa Fe, New Mexico, 1944, p. D27. J. P. McLean, Historical Account of Settlement of Scotch Highlanders in America, The Helman-Taylor Company, Cleveland, 1900, p. 49.
- <sup>2</sup>Lewis Preston Summers, History of Southwest Virginia 1746-1786, J. L. Hill Printing Company, Richmond, 1903, pp. 41-3.
- <sup>3</sup>Julia Davis, The Shenandoah, Farrar & Rinehart, Incorporated, New York and Toronto, 1945, p. 49. John Lewis Peyton, History of Augusta County, Virginia, Bridgewater, Virginia, 1953, p. 4.
- <sup>4</sup>Lillian Kinnerly Craig, Rev. John Craig, Accurate Letter Co., New Orleans, 1963, pp. 270-72. Lyman Chalkley, Records of Augusta County, Virginia, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1965, Vol. 3, p. 358.
- <sup>5</sup>Augusta County Deed Book 12, p. 336. Frederick Bittle Kegley, Virginia Frontier, The Southwest Virginia Historical Society, Roanoke, 1938, p. 64.
- <sup>6</sup>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 7 (Oct. 1899), p. 214.
- <sup>7</sup>Ibid., Vol. 8 (Jan. 1901), pp. 278-83. William Armstrong Crozier, Virginia Colonial Militia, 1651-1776, p. 91. William Waller Hening, Statutes at Large of Virginia, 1619-1808, Richmond, Vol. 5, 1819, p. 16. Kegley, op. cit., p. 141. Howard McNight Wilson, The Tinkling Spring Headwater of Freedom, Garrett and Massie, Inc., Richmond, 1954, pp. 110-11.
- <sup>8</sup>Kegley, op. cit., p. 141.
- <sup>9</sup>Augusta County Will Book 1, pp. 89, 32, 151, 225, 275. Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 3, pp. 9, 6, 12, 15, 18. Kegley, op. cit., pp. 91, 188, 192.
- <sup>10</sup>Lewis Preston Summers, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1769-1800, Abingdon, 1929, pp. 9-10.
- <sup>11</sup>Virginia Land Grant Book 27, p. 460; Book 32, p. 563. Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 3, pp. 74, 117, 314, 428. Kegley, op. cit., pp. 98, 100, 101, 105, 111.
- <sup>12</sup>Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 61.
- <sup>13</sup>Augusta County Deed Book 4, p. 340. Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 3, p. 304.
- <sup>14</sup>Kegley, op. cit., pp. 83-174.

- <sup>15</sup>Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 3, p. 61.
- <sup>16</sup>Hening, op. cit., Vol. 7, 1820, pp. 187, 189, 195, 199; Vol. 8, 1821, p. 127.
- <sup>17</sup>The Preston and Virginia Papers of the Draper Collection of Manuscripts, Southwest Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, 1915, pp. 38, 50.
- <sup>18</sup>Journal of House of Burgesses, pp. 238-9, 267.
- <sup>19</sup>Ibid., p. 57.
- <sup>20</sup>Kegley, op. cit., p. 215.
- <sup>21</sup>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 15 (Jan. 1908), p. 248.
- <sup>22</sup>Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 120.
- <sup>23</sup>Elizabeth Kelly Allison, Early Southwest Virginia Families, Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, 1960, pp. 112-14. One of her sources: Penelope Johnson Allen, "Leaves from the Family Tree," Chattanooga Times.
- <sup>24</sup>Chalkley, op. cit., p. 344. Kegley, op. cit., p. 288.
- <sup>25</sup>George W. Cleek, Early Western Augusta Pioneers, Staunton, 1957, p. 361. Willard Rouse Jillson, "John Graham of Virginia and Kentucky, 1765-1835, a Chronology," The Filson Club Historical Quarterly, Vol. 13 (April 1939), pp. 56-7. Register of Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 37 (April 1939), p. 116. Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 3, pp. 120, 397.
- <sup>26</sup>Kentucky Genealogist, Vol. 9 (1967), pp. 153-4. Mason County, Kentucky Families, National Society of Daughters of American Revolution, p. 144. Kentucky Cemetery Records, Kentucky Daughters of American Revolution, Vol. 1, p. 167. Daughters of American Revolution Magazine, Vol. 68 (1934), p. 550.
- <sup>27</sup>Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 3, p. 91.
- <sup>28</sup>Ibid.
- <sup>29</sup>Augusta County Will Book 1, pp. 167, 375, 105; Book 4, p. 45. Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 3, pp. 70, 87, 103, 118, 110.
- <sup>30</sup>Chalkley, op. cit., Vol. 1, pp. 355, 457.
- <sup>31</sup>Summers, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1769-1800, pp. 74, 545. Robert Douthat Stoner, Seed Bed of the Republic, Kingsport Press, Inc., Kingsport, Tennessee, 1962, p. 337.
- <sup>32</sup>Summers, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1769-1800, p. 71.
- <sup>33</sup>Ibid., pp. 72, 84, 95, 107, 114, 364, 365.
- <sup>34</sup>Ibid., pp. 266, 269, 279, 280, 298, 561.
- <sup>35</sup>Ibid., p. 147.

<sup>36</sup>Ibid., pp. 278, 362, 390.

<sup>37</sup>Ibid., p. 213. Boutetourt Will Book A, p. 195.

<sup>38</sup>The American Heritage Book of the Revolution, Introduction by Bruce Catton, American Heritage Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1958, p. 6.

<sup>39</sup>Stoner, op. cit., p. 136.

<sup>40</sup>Summers, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1769-1800, p. 560.

<sup>41</sup>Ibid., p. 576.

<sup>42</sup>Legislative Journals of Council of Colonial Virginia, Vol. III. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 12 (April 1905), p. 419.

<sup>43</sup>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 33 (Oct. 1925), p. 417.

<sup>44</sup>Augusta Bridgland Fothergill, Virginia Taxpayers 1782-87, Richmond, 1940.

<sup>45</sup>John W. Wayland, Twenty-five Chapters on the Shenandoah Valley, The Shenandoah Publishing House, Inc., Strasburg, Virginia, 1957, p. 31. East Tennessee Historical Society, 1949, pp. 99-100.

<sup>46</sup>Yearbook of The Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Kentucky, 1917, pp. 69-70.

<sup>47</sup>Summers, History of Southwest Virginia 1746-1786, pp. 241-2.

<sup>48</sup>Kegley, op. cit., pp. 630-31.

<sup>49</sup>Summers, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1769-1800, p. 952.

<sup>50</sup>Ibid., p. 735. Kegley, op. cit., p. 275.



### CHAPTER 3 - JOHN ARMSTRONG OF LINCOLN AND MERCER COUNTIES, KENTUCKY

The previous chapter presents records of the Armstrong family in Colonial Virginia, including John Armstrong of Augusta and Botetourt Counties as well as William Armstrong of Bedford County. This chapter and the one following chronicle the lives of John Armstrong and his brother William and what is known of their descendants after they moved to Kentucky in 1784.

A native of Scotland,<sup>1</sup> John Armstrong was born 5-10-1732 and lived for a time in Pennsylvania<sup>2</sup> before moving into Virginia. John's militia service in 1756 is the earliest mention found of him in the Virginia records. Following the instance of military service, he is next named by record in the will of Bryan McDonald, Sr. dated 5-21-1757, which designates "son-in-law John Armstrong" executor. We know, then, that John married Catherine McDonald sometime prior to May 1757. Evidently Catherine died within a short period, and he married her sister Priscilla. A genealogical journal prepared by their great-grandson Rev. Samuel Lanty McAfee, D. D., records Priscilla as the mother of John's ten children. If this is correct, John's marriage to Priscilla would have occurred before 1760, probably by 1758. Virginia deeds dated 1770 are the first mention of Priscilla as John's wife.

John and his brother William Armstrong joined the Salt River Settlement in Kentucky--Lincoln County until Mercer was cut off in 1785--in the fall of 1784. According to the Rev. Samuel Lanty McAfee record, they came from Virginia by way of Tennessee, another brother Lanty remaining in Tennessee. With them were their families.

A petition which was a request of the inhabitants of Lincoln County for a grant of land for a town site was signed 11-23-1785 by John Armstrong.<sup>3</sup>

The Salt River Settlement had begun in 1773 when James, George and Robert McAfee, James McCoun, Jr., and Samuel Adams, "having been informed by the reports of some hunters and Indians that there was a rich and delightful tract of land to the South of the waters of the Ohio River opening a wide field to enterprising persons, left their places of residence on Sinking Creek, Botetourt County, in the then Colony of Virginia, for the purpose of exploring the country and seeking out places for their future residence."<sup>4</sup> When the McAfee Company returned to the banks of the Salt River with their families on the first day of October in 1779, their first concern was to erect a stockade as a protection against the savage and marauding Indians. "The following winter proved to be one of utmost severity. It commenced on the 25th day of November and from that time until the middle of February, there was one continual freeze. All the water courses were frozen over, the buffaloes, bear, wolves, beavers, wild turkeys, etc., were found in great numbers frozen to death. The people of the different stations were reduced to the utmost extremity for want of bread. One johnny cake was often divided into twelve equal parts twice a day, and toward the close of the winter this failed, and the people had to live on wild game entirely for many weeks."

The early settlers endured many hardships, not the least of which was Indian raids. "Within seven years 1500 souls had been killed or taken

"prisoners, 12,000 horses were carried off, and other property plundered to the value of 15,000 pounds."

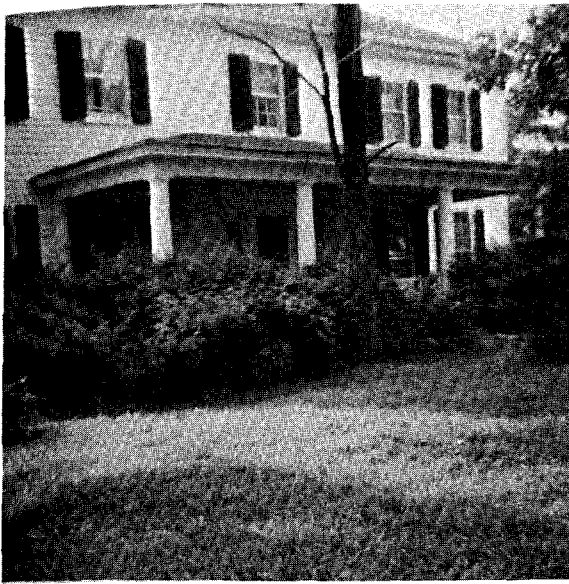
In 1783, Rev. David Rice, a Presbyterian minister, moved from Virginia to Kentucky and began his labors in the neighborhood of Danville and Harrodsburg. On the fourth day of June (the birthday of George III), 1784, Dr. Rice preached the first sermon, a funeral occasioned by the death of the wife of James McCoun, Sr., ever preached on Salt River.

Early in the spring of 1785 the neighborhood concluded to erect a house for the double purpose of school house and meeting house. Accordingly, a meeting to select a location on which to build the said house was held on the ground now used as New Providence Cemetery by James, George, Robert and Samuel McAfee; John and William Armstrong; James and George Buchanan; Joseph Lyons; James McCoun, Sr. and Jr.; and John McGee.<sup>5</sup> After corn was planted, a log cabin 20' x 18' was built in which Dr. Rice preached once a month for several years. George Buchanan, James McCoun, Sr., and William Armstrong were chosen elders. The church was named New Providence in commemoration of the many providential interferences in their behalf.

Since the organization of the church, the congregation has worshipped in four church buildings. The log meeting house erected in 1785 served the congregation both as a school and a church until 1790, when a second, larger log structure 30' x 40' was built. About ten or twelve years later this building was enlarged. In 1817 a brick building 60' x 45' was begun and completed in 1821. The present building (pictured) is of brick and is situated on the Louisville Highway between McAfee and Salvisa, about three-fourths of a mile east of the site of the first three church buildings. This building was begun in 1861, but due to the Civil War it was not completed until 1864. The land for the present structure was purchased from Mrs. Sara Ritchie in 1860, and is part of a John Armstrong original grant. A current member of the church is Mrs. J. W. Langford of Harrodsburg, who is descended from three of the children of John and Priscilla Armstrong.

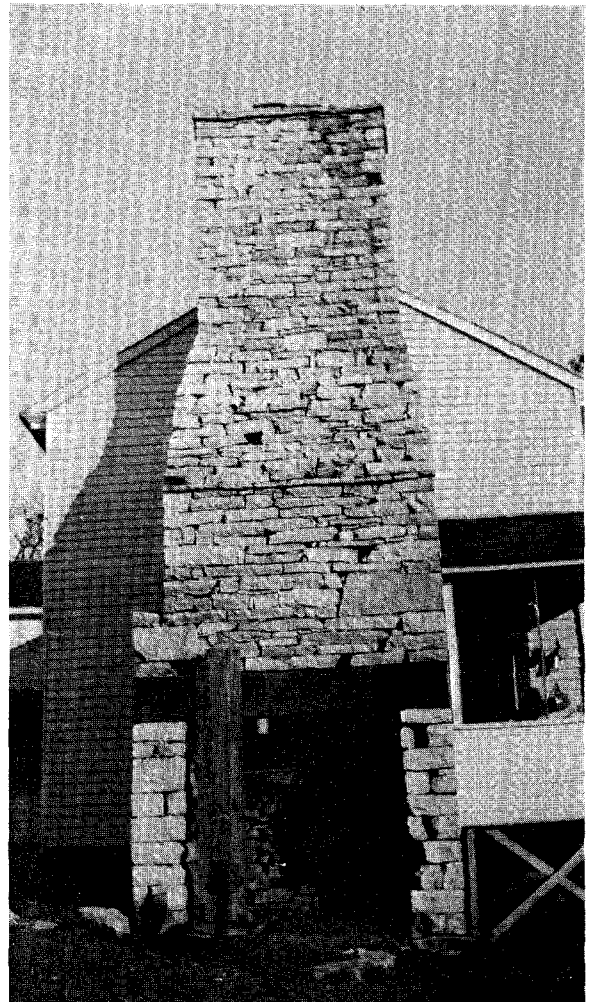
The home place of John and Priscilla Armstrong, on which they are buried, is now the angus farm of James and Muriel Newman. The ancestral home is reached by turning west at a driveway one half mile north of New Providence Presbyterian Church on the Louisville Highway. The Newmans believe that the house proper is approximately 170 years old, the tradition being that it was built by one of the Armstrongs for his bride. Since John Armstrong's will, written in 1799, refers to the "mansion house" which would go to his son Thomas Lanty, it is unlikely that the original structure was torn down and a new one built at the time Thomas Lanty married in 1802, since his mother was willed a life interest in the house and did not die until 1818. It seems more probable that the logs which are today covered by clapboard include logs of the original John Armstrong home. The left wing was added before the Civil War. When the "dog run" porch on the second floor on the south was removed by the present owners, some of the original logs were exposed and an "Evangelical Recorder" dated 1813 was found stuck in the logs.

The house is built on a field stone foundation, and a four and a half foot stone fireplace at the rear was attached to the kitchen before the Newmans replaced it with a brick one. The old fireplace was put together with mud, rising from an outside base of 8' x 10'. Presently the house has four



Left - John Armstrong Home  
McAfee, Kentucky

Right - John Armstrong Home  
McAfee, Kentucky -  
Rear view showing  
original stone  
fireplace

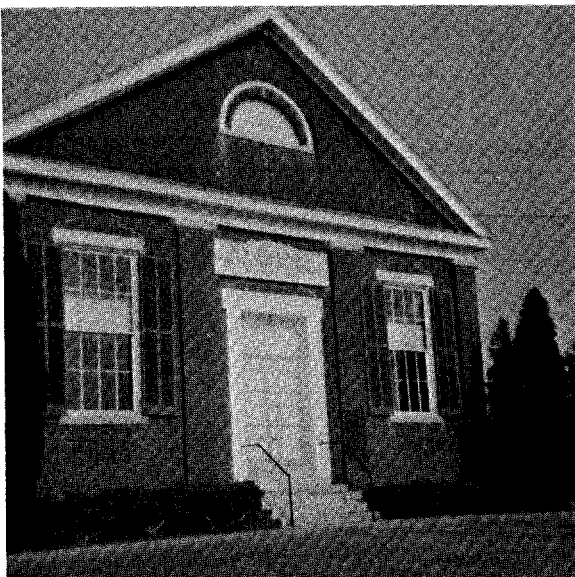




Left - John Armstrong Home  
McAfee, Kentucky -  
Spring and mill house



Right - John Armstrong Home  
McAfee, Kentucky -  
Barn



Left - New Providence Presbyterian Church  
McAfee, Kentucky -  
Founded 1784

fireplaces exposed (living room, dining room, front parlor and kitchen), although earlier every room had its fireplace before various remodeling programs covered them.

The doors are black walnut made from trees on the place and put together with wooden pegs. Floors are ash in the parlor and front hall. After a fire in the living room, that floor was replaced with pine. Some flooring and paneling is poplar. Three bedrooms upstairs have poplar floors and poplar exposed beams. There are three stairways, and a solid wall between one bedroom and the other two.

There is also a basement in which it appears meat was smoked.

At the rear of the house is a spring fed by an underground channel of water which probably also feeds the spring on the old place of John's son William. To the knowledge of Mrs. Newman, the spring has never been dry.

Still standing is the old mill house where flour and meal were ground, and still in use is the log barn, the original logs having been covered with boards. A feed trough which was hollowed out of oak is on the premises. Slave cabins once stood in the area, as did a gigantic oak until recently. Occasionally, Indian arrowheads can be found.

A small brick house built about 1800 sits on the back of the place. The Newmans are replacing the black walnut mantel in their own living room with a mantel from the brick house which has a hand-carved sunburst design. Paintings done by Mrs. Newman include one of the brick house and another of Rankin Clemmons, "barefoot land baron of Kentucky."

Situated about one hundred yards south of the house, the burial ground is in the shade of a group of five trees. Of the twelve to fifteen field stone markers which Mrs. Newman remembers when she played on the farm as a child, only two remain, one resting against an American Elm. The field stone fence which once surrounded the plot is no longer in evidence.

The original road was at the back of the farm and was a stagecoach route. When a bridge was built over the Salt River in recent years, the cobblestones were found where they had been placed for the stagecoach, and they were as smooth as a bald head.

The homestead descended through four generations of the Armstrong family, being sold out of the family in 1887, and after an intervening period, has been in the Clemmons family for three generations. At Capt. John's death in 1801, the house was willed after Priscilla's life to Thomas Lanty Armstrong. Thomas Lanty died in 1834 and after his wife Tiny's death it was to go to three of his heirs--Mary Jane Pulliam and William and Robert Alexander Armstrong. In 1849 (Mercer County Deed Book 26, p. 359) William and Mary Jane sold their part to their brother Robert Alexander. In 1885, the other heirs of Robert Alexander sold their interest to his son Thomas Lanty, who two years later sold to W. P. Smith and Emily Litsey (Mercer County Deed Book 54, p. 40). Rankin Clemmons purchased the home in 1901 (Mercer County Deed Book 69, p. 244), and it descended at his death to his granddaughter Virginia Elizabeth who married Dr. William Emmet Allen. (Dr. Allen's mother was Jennie Armstrong who married Tilford Allen; Jennie was daughter of William

Armstrong (1821-1904), son of William Armstrong (see p. 98) who was a native of Culpeper County, Virginia, and married Sallie Wilson, son of William Armstrong who was a native of Scotland and said to have come to Virginia in the latter eighteenth century.) Muriel (Mrs. James) Newman is the adopted daughter of the Allens.

John Armstrong was a soldier in the Revolution, receiving warrant No. 1780 dated 9-20-1783 for 100 acres of bounty land for serving three years on the Virginia State Line as a Private.<sup>6</sup> In Virginia, he served in the militia of Augusta County as well as in Botetourt County.

John was a Captain in the Botetourt Militia in 1778,<sup>7</sup> as he was also later in Kentucky. During an engagement against the Indians in 1790, Capt. John Armstrong of the regulars was forced to lie in a marsh until after dark, watching the victory dance of the Indians over the mutilated bodies of twenty-two slain members of his command.<sup>8</sup> The commanding general, with troops of 320 Federals and militia of Pennsylvania and Virginia (which included 125 men from Mercer County), ignored the forewarnings of John Armstrong concerning the proximity of the Indians, and was court martialed, although acquitted. Many Kentucky militiamen had an aversion to serving under Federal leaders, considering their experience of Indian warfare superior to that of a commander used only to fighting with infantry in mass formation, whereas they always preferred to go as mounted riflemen and fight in loose formation.

In addition to the land warrants for Revolutionary and French and Indian service already mentioned, the following Kentucky grants<sup>9</sup> are probably all attributable to the subject John Armstrong:

<u>County</u>	<u>Acres</u>	<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>Entry Date</u>	<u>Watercourse</u>
Lincoln	300	1	80	7-7-1780	1 h Fk. Dry Run
Lincoln	100	1	81	7-18-1780	None
Lincoln	100	1	104	3-13-1781	None
Lincoln	100	1	104	3-13-1781	None
Lincoln	250	2	162	12-1-1784	Jack's Creek
Jefferson	300	A	160	7-7-1780	Salt Creek
Jefferson	100	A	160	7-7-1780	Salt River

The Mercer County tax list of 1800 charged John Armstrong, Sr. with 747 acres on the Salt River, 500 patented in his own name and 247 by James McCoun.

Descendants record the date of death of John Armstrong as 6-24-1801 and that of his wife Priscilla as 1-25-1818. His will, proved July court 1801, is recorded in Mercer County (Book 2, p. 244):

In the name of God amen I John Armstrong now in perfect health and of sound mind and memory but sensible of the certainty of death and not knowing how soon it may take place, do make, constitute and ordain this my last will and testament. In the first place, after my decease it is my wish that my just deeds and funeral expenses be paid out of my personal estate by my executors hereafter to be named. Item. I give and bequeath to my dearly beloved wife Priscilla Armstrong the sole use of the plantation whereon I dwell with the mansion house and all the appurtenances thereunto belonging during the continuance of her natural

life; as also my personal estate of every kind (except such as shall hereafter be named) to be disposed of by her according to the tenor of this will as she may think proper with the advice and concurrence of my executors. Item. I give and devise unto my son Robert Armstrong to him, his heirs and assigns forever 300 acres of land including the plantation and dwelling house in which he now lives. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Alexander Armstrong to him and his heirs forever, as formerly stipulated, the 200 acres of land which he sold to Samuel McAfee, considering that as his proportion of my real or landed estate. Item. I give and devise unto my son William Armstrong to him and his heirs forever the 300 acres of land whereon he now lives. Item. I give and devise unto my two sons Lanty and John the plantation whereon I now live, including what said John now lives on to be so divided between them as not to incommode or injure this plantation or either party to them and their heirs and assigns forever. Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughters each, viz., Mary Lapsley, Prudence Irvine, and Rebecca Buchanan, to them severally one dollar. Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Priscilla to her and her heirs forever a Negro girl named Maria and a mare named to her, and two cows which she chooses and her bed and furniture, and also a saddle and bridle. Item. To my daughter Margaret, to her and her heirs forever, I give and bequeath one Negro boy named Ben, a mare named for her, a saddle and bridle, a bed and furniture and two cows which she may choose. Item. I desire that my title and right to the Bourbon land containing 200 acres if fully established be equally divided between my daughters Priscilla and Margaret, provided nevertheless that my son Alexander (if said land be secured to me and my heirs) be entitled to fifty pounds arising out of the value or profits of said land. Item. I nominate and appoint my sons Robert, William, John and Lanty as executors of this my last will and testament and do hereby revoke, disannul and make void all wills and testaments heretofore made by me and constitute this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 27th day of July, 1799.

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced  
and delivered in presence of us

John Armstrong

Wm. Mahon )

Margaret McAfee )

George McAfee Sr. or Jr. )

John and Priscilla reared ten children, five sons and five daughters--ROBERT, MARY, PRUDENCE, WILLIAM, ALEXANDER, REBECCA, JOHN, JR., THOMAS LANTY, PRISCILLA AND MARGARET. An outline of their descendants follows.<sup>10</sup>

ROBERT ARMSTRONG - b. 1758-65; d. 1814. Married Mary McAfee (b. 1765-70; was living in 1834) 2-21-1791 in Mercer County, Kentucky. Mary was the eldest daughter of George McAfee, Sr. (b. 4-13-1740 Octararo Creek, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; d. 4-14-1803; first person buried in New Providence Cemetery) and Susannah (Curry) McAfee (b. 10-8-1740; d. 9-3-1810; also buried New Providence Cemetery), and granddaughter of James McAfee (b. 10-17-1707 County Armagh, Ireland; d. 1785) who married Jane McMichael (d. 1783) in 1735. The parents of Mary are said to have married probably 1765-70, and Robert was the eldest son of John Armstrong, Sr.<sup>11</sup>



Census of Mercer County, Kentucky, establishes approximate ages of Robert and Mary Armstrong and their children. Following is their listing for 1810:

Males: 2 Under 10; 2 - 10-15; 1 - 16-26; 1 Over 45  
Females: 2 Under 10; 2 - 16-26; 1 - 26-45  
Slaves: 3

Mary is shown on Mercer County Census of 1830 as follows:

Males: 4 - 20-30      Females: 1 - 20-30; 1 - 50-60      Slaves: 5

Robert was a Captain, 5th Regiment, at 8-9-1792.<sup>12</sup> At the first court held at Harrodsburg 8-1-1786 he had been selected lieutenant of the militia.<sup>13</sup>

Robert Armstrong's will (Mercer County, Kentucky, Book 5, p. 128), probated 11-1814, names his wife Mary, five sons and four daughters:

The last will and testament of Robert Armstrong of the County of Mercer and State of Kentucky this 8th day of September 1814, being in a low state of health but sound in judgement. First, Recommending my soul to God from whence it proceeded and my body to the dust from whence it was taken. Second, That my Executors shall out of my Estate cause my body to be decently buried. Third, That they shall cause all my just debts to be paid out of my Estate. Fourth, That whereas my eldest daughter Priscilla Adams and my eldest son William has each of them received a horse from me estimated at \$50 each. Fifth, That the rest of my children, viz., Alexander, Joseph, John, Susanah, Nancy, James and Prudence from and after they are the age of sixteen years shall be liable to receive in property an adequate amount to Priscilla and William if the property may be thought proper to be spared from the support of the family. Sixth, The balance of my estate I leave to my beloved wife, Mary Armstrong, for the support of her present family during her widowhood or the children is of age and in case of marriage or the children all arriving at the lawful age it is my will that my wife have the mansion house and her living of the plantation during her natural life at which time my landed property to be equally divided between my five sons, William, Alexander, Joseph, John and James. My Negroes, viz., Amy and her offspring, I leave to my beloved wife exclusively to dispose of as she may think proper and whereas under present circumstances it may be that my executors may be called on for money in consequence of a disputed tract of land lying down Salt River--disputed by a Mr. (or Wm.?) Sneed--in case of which it is my will that my executors does vis. hereby authorize to lay off and sell and deed as much of my home tract of land as will meet the demand to be laid off across the lower end of my survey. And lastly I appoint my beloved wife Mary Armstrong Executrix and Thomas Cleland and Robert McCamey my Executors.

Robert Armstrong

Signed and sealed in presence of us on the day and year before mentioned.  
James McAfee, Joseph Woods, George Cochran.

- I. William Armstrong - b. 1791-2; d. by 1830. Census of 1810 (above) establishes he was born 1784-94, and, his parents having married in 1791, he would have reached the age of 20 by 1812 if he had been born in 1792. He was a member of Capt. Robert B. McAfee's company in regiment of



Col. Richard M. Johnson and served in several campaigns of the War of 1812, joined in the same company by James and George McAfee, Jr., William Armstrong, Jr., Joseph Woods, Robert Forsythe and William Adams, all related by blood or marriage.<sup>14</sup> By 1834, William, John, Alexander and Prudence Armstrong, heirs of Robert and Mary, had died intestate and without issue.<sup>15</sup>

II. Priscilla Armstrong - b. 1791-4. Married William Adams 2-23-1813 in Mercer County.

A. Robert Adams.

B. Martha B. Adams - married Lewis Smick in 1839 in Mercer County.

1. Mary Smick - died unmarried.

2. Priscilla Smick - married Ornen Sperry.

a. William Sperry.

b. Lucy Sperry - married Dr. Ben Lamaster.

(1) Lucy Lamaster.

(2) Dorothy Lamaster.

c. Albert Sperry.

d. Fulton(?) Sperry.

e. Winnie Sperry.

3. Rev. William A. Smick - married Helen Godwin. Albany, Oregon.

a. Edith Smick - married Frank Churchill.

(1) Helen Churchill.

(2) George William Churchill.

b. Lewis Henry Smick - married Mrs. Sutherland.

c. James Phillip Smick - married Dora Wilson.

d. Robert Flint Smick.

4. Nancy Smick - married Pax Moore.

5. John Smick.

6. James Calvin Smick.

C. Adeline Adams.

D. John Adams - married Minerva Adams.

1. Margaret Adams - married Elwood Lewis, M. D. Highland, Kansas.

2. Elizabeth Adams.

E. Elizabeth Jane Adams - d. 6-17-1847. Married James Jackson McAfee (b. 2-23-1824) 11-27-1845 in Mercer County. No children. He was son of John McAfee and second wife Lucy (Caldwell) Curry, thus a half brother of Joseph McKamey McAfee. He remarried to Bettie Lillard.

F. Susan Amanda Adams. The Samuel Lanty McAfee record states she married J. W. Worden, M. D. (Susan A. Adams married D. S. Worden in 1852, Mercer County, bond.)

1. James A. Worden, M. D. - married Josie O'Connor. Pleasant Hill, Missouri.

G. David Adams - The Samuel McAfee record states he married Margaret Lillard. (David Adams married Laura E. Lillard 2-9-1865 in Mercer County.)

H. James Adams - married Emeline Clark 3-27-1862 in Mercer County.

III. Alexander Armstrong - b. 1795-1800; d. intestate and without issue 1830. Inventory and appraisal of his estate was signed 10-16-1830 by Lanty Armstrong, \_\_\_\_\_ McCoun and Daniel Brewer, certified as a correct copy 10-16-1830 by Joseph Armstrong, and entered by court 3-1832 (Mercer County Will Book 9, p. 482). His five heirs (brothers Joseph and James and sisters Priscilla, Susan and Nancy) are shown by 1835 and 1837 deeds

(Mercer County Book 19, pp. 98, 518, and 295; Book 21, p. 193) wherein Joseph purchased the interest of other brothers and sisters "whereon said Alexander lived and died."

- IV. (Capt.) Joseph Armstrong - b. 8-8-1799; d. 7-23-1871; buried New Providence Cemetery. The Samuel McAfee record says he married first Margaret Lillard and had no children. (Jos. Armstrong married Mary Lillard 10-17-1833 in Mercer County.) A tombstone at New Providence Cemetery: "Mary, widow of Joseph Armstrong, d. 11-30-1835, age 37." He married second Charlotte E. May 2-19-1837 in Mercer County. They are on Mercer County Census of 1860.
- A. Robert Henry Armstrong - b. 1838. He was a stablekeeper in Salvisa in 1860. Married Mary Jane Cunningham (b. 1841) by 1860.
1. Lena Armstrong - married Robert Stack. Galena, Illinois.
- B. James Mitchell Armstrong - b. 1842. Married Mary Vincent Turner, whose parents moved from Alabama to Louisiana in 1857 and settled on the Calcasieu River, forty miles west of Alexandria. She lost both parents, four uncles and three aunts in the Civil War and was reared in Camp Street Orphan Asylum in New Orleans.<sup>16</sup>
1. Joseph Lapsley Armstrong.
2. Richard Turner Armstrong.
3. Lottie Hermenia Armstrong.
4. James Mitchell Armstrong, Jr.
5. Rufus Vincent Armstrong.
6. Martha Ashley Armstrong.
- C. Mary Priscilla Armstrong - b. 1845. Married J. Newton Driskill in 1875 in Mercer County.
1. Nancy Driskill - b. 1879. Married Rev. Reed.
- a. Mary Langford Reed.
- D. Nancy C. Armstrong - b. 1846. Married \_\_\_\_\_ Gibbons. No children. Pleasant Hill, Missouri.
- E. Margaret Jemima Armstrong - b. 1847 or 1849. Married Wm. H. Gibbons in 1869 in Mercer County.
1. May Armstrong Gibbons - married William Lacy.
- a. Gibbons Lacy.
- b. John Lacy.
- c. William Lacy.
- d. Margaret Jemima Lacy.
- F. Emily Frances Armstrong - b. 1852. Married E. N. Campbell, M. D. (d. 1-1-1896). She wrote to John Armstrong McAfee's sons in 1897 that her mother's mother was a sister of Dr. Thomas Cleland, and that she herself had met her husband visiting an aunt in Good Hope, Illinois, where he practiced medicine until his death of pneumonia and La Grippe, after which she moved to Lee's Summit, Missouri, to be near her sisters.
1. Homer Campbell - b. 9-1881.
2. Winifred Campbell - b. 11-1882.
- G. Harriet Ann Armstrong - b. 1855. Married \_\_\_\_\_ Criger. No children.
- H. Thomas A. Armstrong - b. 1857. Did not marry.
- V. Susannah Armstrong - b. 7-10-1803; d. 5-27-1868; buried New Providence Cemetery. Married Edward S. Slaughter (d. before 1850) 12-21-1820 in Mercer County.

- A. Robert Slaughter - b. 10-24-1821; d. 10-15-1901. Married Minerva Jones (b. 9-10-1831; d. 6-15-1903) 1-21-1855 in Mercer County. They are buried at New Providence Cemetery.
  - 1. Susan Mary Slaughter - b. 1856. Married S. C. Currens.
    - a. Maggie Currens.
    - b. Edward Currens.
    - c. Myrtle Currens.
    - d. Mamie (or Nannie) Currens.
  - 2. Lydia Slaughter - b. 1857. Did not marry.
  - 3. Nancy Slaughter - b. 1858. Married Joseph Ashford 8-21-1885 in Mercer County.
    - a. Nellie Ashford.
    - b. Mamie Ashford.
  - 4. Laura Slaughter - b. May 1860. Did not marry.
  - 5. Louette Slaughter - b. 1865. (So named on census; the Samuel McAfee record lists Robert Egbert Slaughter here; Mrs. J. W. Slaughter had Albert Egbert Slaughter.)
  - 6. Bettie E. Slaughter - b. 1866. Married W. R. Wade in 1886 in Mercer County. Twin of Mattie?
  - 7. Mattie Slaughter - b. 1866. Died unmarried. Twin of Bettie?
  - 8. Willia Slaughter (girl) - b. 1870.
- B. Mary Slaughter - b. 1825. Married Thomas Clark Bunton 12-5-1844 in Mercer County.
  - 1. Susan Mary Bunton - married Hamilton Cunningham.
  - 2. Squire Bunton - b. 1847. Married Ida B. Currens 8-8-1882 in Mercer County.
  - 3. Robert Samuel Bunton - married Mary F. Currens 12-22-1874 in Mercer County.
  - 4. Amanda Bunton - married Edward S. Slaughter 6-18-1872 in Mercer County.
  - 5. John William Bunton - married (1) Lizzie Vanarsdall 8-18-1886 in Mercer County, and (2) Elizabeth Moore in 1895 in Mercer County.
  - 6. Mary (Mollie) Price Bunton - b. 1860. Married Reuben Bond.
  - 7. Thomas Clark Bunton, Jr. - b. 1863. Married Margaret B. Smith 9-4-1882 in Mercer County.
  - 8. Lizzie Bunton - b. 1865. Married Will Terhune.
- C. Cynthia Slaughter - b. 1833. Married Oliver Brown.
- D. Joseph Slaughter - b. 1835. Killed by Morgan's Raiders in Civil War, 1864.

- VI. Nancy Armstrong - b. 8-4-1806; d. 8-2-1880. Married John Lee Lillard (d. before 1850) 7-3-1826 in Mercer County. Resided with granddaughter Nannie Davis in 1880.
  - A. Joseph R. Lillard - b. 1826. Married Mary Jane Wade.
    - 1. J. Lee Lillard - married Sally Vanarsdall 11-5-1879 in Mercer County.
    - 2. James M. Lillard - married Nannie E. Gritton 6-25-1885 in Mercer County.
    - 3. Wm. Pierce Lillard - married Eva F. Gritton 2-13-1884 in Mercer County.
    - 4. David Lillard - married \_\_\_\_\_ Cornish.
  - B. Elizabeth Lillard - b. 12-22-1831; d. 11-3-1858. Married James Jackson McAfee (b. 2-23-1824), who had previously married Elizabeth Jane Adams. After the death of his second wife, James J. married

Minerva (Nichols) Harris (b. 12-1825; d. 5-13-1907), whose obituary follows:

At her beautiful country home, during the early hours of May 13, 1907, Mrs. Minerva McAfee, wife of James McAfee, of McAfee, Ky., passed from our earthly habitations to her Heavenly reward. She peacefully and quietly entered into the rest that remaineth for the people of God. Mrs. McAfee is survived by her husband, and by a daughter, Mrs. Tom Hudson, of McAfee, also by a brother, Mr. Monroe Nicholls, of Rockville, Indiana, and a sister, Mrs. Amanda Tate, of Campbellsville, Ky., both aged and devoted servants of God. Mrs. McAfee entered into her Sabbatic rest after a most useful and beautiful life. In length of days she more than fulfilled her allotted portion, dying at the ripe old age of 82 years. She was born in Bloomington, Indiana, but for nearly half a century was affiliated with love to home and devotion to church, in Kentucky, the state of her adoption. Her death marked the closing of a most useful and perfected life. In her quiet sphere she lived a life untiring in her devotion to duty. She shrank from no burdens she could perform, and with Spartan fidelity assumed and overcame the ordinary duties and difficulties of life. She was greatly loved for her unselfish spirit, and her desire always to do for others. How calm, yet how active; tranquil, yet how busy; sweet and true, yet how complete was her life. Relatives from Louisville, Danville and Lawrenceburg came to be present at her funeral, and a host of friends and nearby relatives gathered to do her honor at New Providence Church on May 14, where the funeral services were conducted. She was laid to rest in the historic New Providence Cemetery, there to await the resurrection morning. "How sweet a life was hers--how sweet a death."

1. Nannie McAfee - b. 4-23-1853. Married William W. Davis (b. 8-22-1849; d. 9-2-1896).
  - a. Mary Alma Davis - b. 11-16-1875. Married William Robert Lapsley 4-27-1896 in Mercer County. For his ancestry and their descendants, see p. 49.
  - b. Bess McAfee Davis - b. 9-20-1877. Married (1) Charles L. Lauderdale 11-5-1900 in Mercer County, and (2) Frank R. Anderson.
    - (1) Joel.
    - (2) Lois.
- C. Charles Lillard - b. 1840.

- VII. John Armstrong - b. 1800-10. Did he die intestate or is he the tanner whose will dated 8-1830 naming brothers Alexander, Joseph and James Armstrong executors (witnessed by John Allen, Wm. McCoun and James Armstrong) was proved October court 1830 (Mercer County Book 9, p. 360) by John J. Allen and James Armstrong. The Samuel McAfee record said he died in California unmarried.
- VIII. James M. Armstrong - b. 1800-10. Married Mary Bunton 12-21-1840 in Mercer County.
- IX. Prudence Armstrong - b. 1810; d. 8-24-1830 age 20; buried New Providence Cemetery. Did not marry.

MARY (POLLY) ARMSTRONG - b. 4-17-1760; d. after 3-2-1818. Married John Lapsley (b. 12-29-1753; d. 1801) 12-22-1778 in Botetourt County, Virginia. (For their marriage bond, see p. 24.) They moved to Garrard County, Kentucky in 1795.<sup>17</sup>

John Lapsley was the son of Joseph (b. 1724; d. 1794) and Sarah (b. 1724; d. 1792 or 1794; daughter of Michael Woods and Mary Campbell) Lapsley. Joseph Lapsley had come to America with two brothers before 1742. On 7-6-1742 he bought of Benjamin Borden 338 acres of land. In 1752 Joseph Lapsley bought of James McDowell 400 acres of land adjoining his first purchase. The land was located five or six miles southwest of Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia. Michael Woods (1684-1762) and wife Mary Campbell settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania 1724-34 but did not own land there. They migrated to Virginia in 1734, settling in the Piedmont Region.

During the Revolution John Lapsley was in "Morgan's Mounted Men," and at the Battle of Brandywine 9-11-1777 he was wounded while carrying orders across the battlefield. The Samuel McAfee record refers to him as "Colonel," but his record reads:

Ensign, 9th Virginia, May 20th, 1776. Commissioned 2nd Lt. 9th Virginia 11-28-1776. Wounded at Germantown 10-4-1777. Commissioned 1st Lt. 9th Virginia 4-3-1778. Transferred to 5th Virginia 9-14-1778. Resigned 5-7-1779.

By 11-13-1801 John Lapsley had died (Garrard County, Kentucky, Will Book A, pp. 86, 89). Mrs. Polly Lapsley received furniture and books. Polly was a widow over age 45 on Garrard County Census 1810, with three sons 10-15. She was a party to the 1818 court case in Mercer County (p. 67), but did not appear on the 1820 census of Garrard County.

- I. Joseph B. Lapsley - b. 10-5-1779. Married Rebecca Aylett 9-27-1804; they had three children. Married second his cousin Sallie Lapsley; they had two children. He graduated in 1800 from Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, and entered the Presbyterian ministry, preaching in Kentucky and Tennessee. Died 6-25-1873 Bowling Green, Kentucky.
  - A. John W. Lapsley - b. 1806-7; d. 1889. Was attorney, Selma, Alabama. Married Amelia King.
    1. John Bowen Lapsley - b. 1848. Married Pattie Butler. Lived Cave Spring, Georgia.
      - a. Aylett Lapsley.
      - b. John W. Lapsley.
      - c. Chandler H. Lapsley.
      - d. Fairfax Lapsley.
      - e. Robert Lapsley.
      - f. Martha Lapsley.
    2. Georgia Lapsley.
    3. Amelia Lapsley - b. 1850. Married John Crozier Keller (b. 1843 Tennessee). They lived Shelby County, Alabama, in 1880. He was either a brother or cousin of Arthur H. Keller (b. 1836 Alabama), father of world-famous Helen Keller (and son Phillip Brooks Keller, now living in Dallas, Texas).
      - a. Mary F. Keller - b. 1869 Alabama.
      - b. Lapsley Keller - b. 1873 Tennessee.
      - c. Jessie B. Keller - b. 1875 Tennessee.
      - d. Arthur Keller - b. 1879 Alabama.

4. Mary Laura Lapsley - b. 1858. Married Gilbert Donnie Deans. Lived Calera, Alabama.
  - B. William Fairfax Lapsley - lived in Alabama; died unmarried.
  - C. Joseph M. Lapsley of Selma, Alabama. Married (1) Sallie Lapsley, (2) Elizabeth Hall.
    1. George H. Lapsley - lived Kansas City.
    2. Emma Lapsley - married \_\_\_\_\_ Baker. Lived Kansas City.
  - D. Margaret Lapsley - b. 1821. Married John G. Taylor. They lived Boyle County, Kentucky, 1850, later Southwest Texas.
    1. Joseph Taylor - b. 1842.
    2. James Taylor - b. 1844.
    3. Edward Taylor - b. 1847.
    4. William Taylor - b. 1850.
  - E. Samuel D. Lapsley - b. 1823. Married Mary Bronough (b. 1827), who survived him, lived Pleasant Hill, Missouri, in 1905. In 1850 they were living in Boyle County, Kentucky.
    1. William H. Lapsley - b. 1848.
    2. Robert A. Lapsley. Cass County, Missouri.
    3. Wrightman (or Wakeman) Lapsley.
    4. John Lapsley.
- II. Priscilla Catherine Lapsley - b. 6-23-1781. Married Col. John Yantis (b. 1775-80; d. 1837) of Garrard County, Kentucky, a son of a Revolutionary soldier of German birth, Jacob Yantis. He was commander of a regiment in the War of 1812, and was a member of the Kentucky legislature. Garrard County Census of 1820 lists for males in his family two under 10, two 10-16 and two 26-45; for females three under 10, one 16-26 and one 26-45. In 1832 they moved to Lafayette County, Missouri.
- A. Rev. John Lapsley Yantis, D. D. - b. 9-14-1804; d. 5-28-1884. Married Eliza Ann Markham Montgomery 8-21-1828. He organized Presbyterian churches at Kansas City, Westport, Lexington, Fulton and Liberty, Missouri. Served Danville, Kentucky 1855-61. Died Sweet Springs, Missouri.
    1. Son - died in infancy.
    2. Son - died in infancy.
    3. Mary Brown Yantis - died in childhood.
    4. Priscilla Catherine Yantis - married John Bennett Bean.
      - a. William Yantis Bean.
      - b. Lapsley Yantis Bean - died unmarried.
      - c. John Lapsley Y. Bean - died unmarried.
      - d. Frank Gay Bean.
      - e. John Bennett Bean, Jr.
    5. William Lapsley Yantis - b. 1837. Married (1) Margaret Sloan, (2) Elizabeth Taylor.
      - a. Taylor Yantis.
    6. John Marshall Yantis - b. 1839; d. 1886. Married Annie Mason.
      - a. John Lapsley Yantis. Independence, Missouri.
      - b. Martha Elizabeth Yantis.
      - c. Florida Mason Yantis.
      - d. Vesta Price Yantis.
      - e. Daughter - died childhood.
      - f. Daughter - died childhood.
      - g. Daughter - died childhood.

7. Rev. Edward Montgomery Yantis - b. 1841. Married (1) Elizabeth Fauntleroy Martin, (2) Mary Smith. He was a Confederate soldier in Marmaduke's escort.
  - a. Edward Yantis.
  - b. Helen Kate Yantis.
  - c. John Paul Yantis.
  - d. Elizabeth Montgomery Yantis.
8. Eliza Ann Yantis - b. 1843. Married Rev. William Johnston Lapsley. See p. 50.
9. Robert Franklin Yantis - b. 1847; d. unmarried age 32.
10. Van Court Yantis - b. 1849. Married Sadie Kennedy. Was judge.
  - a. Van Court Yantis, Jr.
11. James Aull Yantis - b. 1851. Married Lucy Sparks. Practiced law in Saint Louis; was judge and colonel of state militia in Arkansas; moved to Missouri in 1886.
  - a. Sidney Markham Yantis.
  - b. Edward Montgomery Yantis.
  - c. James Sparks Yantis.
  - d. Marshall Lapsley Yantis.
- B. Benjamin Franklin Yantis - married Ann Hall. Moved to Pacific Coast.
- C. Alexander Scott Yantis - married Sarah Green. Moved to Pacific Coast.
- D. James Yantis - married Sarah Ann Hamilton. Moved to Pacific Coast.
- E. Sallie (or Sarah) Chrisman Yantis - married Judge Joseph W. Hall, brother of Ann Hall. They had eight children.
  1. John Hall.
  2. William Hall.
- F. Priscilla Yantis - married Dr. Worthington Larsh.
- G. Eliza Jane (or Ann) Yantis - married Dr. Nathaniel Ostrander. They moved to the State of Washington in 1852.
  1. Priscilla Catherine Ostrander.
  2. Mary Ann Ostrander.
  3. Susan Charlotte Ostrander.
  4. Sarah Teresa Ostrander.
  5. Margaret Jane Ostrander.
  6. Maria Evelyn Ostrander.
  7. Isabella May Ostrander.
  8. John Yantis Ostrander - lawyer.
  9. Florence Eliza Ostrander.
  10. Fannie Lee Ostrander.
  11. Minnie Augusta Ostrander.

- III. (Capt.) John Armstrong Lapsley - b. 9-5-1783 Rockbridge County, Virginia; d. 12-13-1859. Married Mary (Polly) Wear McKee (b. 11-20-1783; d. 10-21-1859) 8-10-1805. She was the daughter of William and Miriam McKee. They were in Garrard County in 1810 and 1820 at least. The Samuel McAfee record refers to him as "Colonel," and a soldier in the War of 1812.
- A. Mary Jane Lapsley - died unmarried. She belonged to Lower Benson Presbyterian Church, Franklin County, Kentucky, with her parents.
  - B. Miriam McKee Lapsley - b. 1806; d. 1897. Married Warner Wallace (b. 1798; d. 1870) in 1829. They moved to Texas in 1845. He was a great-great-grandson and she was a great-great-granddaughter of Michael Woods, Sr., who with son-in-law William Wallace (married

Hannah Woods) was granted several thousand acres of land in 1737 on Mechum's River, Beaver Creek and Ivy Creek.

1. William McKee Wallace - married (1) Mary Ann Taylor, (2) Cora M. Gardner. No children.
2. Mary E. Wallace - married (1) John M. Meyers, (2) George A. Smith. Salado, Texas. No children.
3. Joseph Lapsley Wallace - b. 7-11-1833. Married Eliza Garrison Ferguson, widow of Wesley Ferguson, 7-4-1869.
  - a. Warner Wallace - b. 1871.
  - b. William Richard Wallace - b. 1873.
  - c. Miriam Amanda Wallace - b. 6-13-1875. Married James Edward Ferguson (d. 9-21-1944) 1-31-1899. They were each elected twice Governor of Texas.<sup>19</sup>
    - (1) Ouida Wallace Ferguson - b. 11-22-1900. Married George Sampson Nalle.
      - (a) George Sampson Nalle, Jr.
    - (2) Ruby Dorrace Wallace - b. 1903. Married Stuart Watt.
      - (a) James Stuart Watt.
  - d. Susan Priscilla (John) Wallace - b. 1877.
  - e. Maggie Lee Wallace - b. 1879; d. 1882.
  - f. Joseph Lee Wallace - b. 1882.
4. Amanda Jane Wallace - married M. L. Houston. Holland, Texas.
  - a. Hugh Wallace Houston.
  - b. Franklin Norman Houston.
  - c. Rachel Houston.
  - d. Henry Luther Houston.
  - e. George Barney Houston.
  - f. Amanda Houston.
5. Priscilla Armstrong Wallace - married Rev. J. H. Wofford. Arkansas.
  - a. Emma Lapsley Wofford.
  - b. Jennie Thomas Wofford.
  - c. Henry Wallace Wofford.
  - d. Mary Lou Wofford.
  - e. Anna Belle Wofford.
  - f. Hattie Wofford.
  - g. Lula Kate Wofford.
6. Henry Clay Wallace, M. D. Married Mary Adams. Hot Springs, Ark.
  - a. Nellie Miriam Wallace.
  - b. Fenton Warner (or Warner Trenton) Wallace.
  - c. Mable Irene Wallace.
  - d. Henry Clay Wallace, Jr.
7. John Armstrong Lapsley Wallace - married Amanda F. Garrison.
  - a. Amanda McKee Wallace.
  - b. Mary Eliza Wallace.
  - c. Joseph Barton Wallace.
  - d. Warner Fletcher Wallace.
  - e. Anna Belle Wallace.
  - f. Cora Ellen Wallace.
  - g. John Allen Wallace.
  - h. William Rush Wallace.
  - i. Robert Tyler Wallace.



- C. Amanda Lapsley - married Robert McKee.
  - 1. Robert Samuel McKee - married Louise Cleaver.
    - a. Margaret A. McKee - b. 1864 Clark County, Missouri. Married Hon. John M. Wood, Attorney General of Missouri, 1888-92. St. Louis.
      - (1) Cordelia Wood.
      - (2) Louise Wood.
      - (3) Eleanor Wood.
    - b. Joseph Lapsley McKee - died unmarried.
    - c. Thomas A. McKee.
    - d. John W. McKee.
    - e. Laura May McKee - married \_\_\_\_\_ Fore.
    - f. Joseph M. McKee.
    - g. Samuel Lapsley McKee.
  - 2. Joseph L. McKee - died unmarried.
  - 3. Laura Jane McKee - died unmarried.
  - 4. Mary Priscilla McKee - married John A. Witherspoon. Several children.
  - 5. John William McKee.
  - 6. James Alexander McKee.
- D. Priscilla Ann Lapsley - married Robert Robertson.
  - 1. Mary Robertson.
  - 2. William Robertson.
  - 3. Joseph Robertson.
  - 4. Robert Robertson.
  - 5. Edward Robertson.
  - 6. Virginia Robertson.
  - 7. Priscilla Robertson.
  - 8. Miriam Robertson.
  - 9. William Robertson.
- E. Joseph Lapsley - died unmarried.
- F. William M. Lapsley - married Emily Barron. Selma, Alabama.
  - 1. Mary Lapsley.
- G. John Lapsley - died of wounds 1864, C. S. A. Did not marry.
- H. Samuel M. Lapsley, M. D. - b. 1818. Married Pauline Muldrow. Ralls County, Missouri, 1860.
  - 1. John Muldrow Lapsley - b. 1855. Married Hattie Hiller. Farmington, Iowa.
  - 2. Mary Priscilla Lapsley - b. 1856. Married Thomas C. Moore. Hannibal, Missouri.
    - a. Lapsley Moore.
    - b. Pauline Moore.
  - 3. Emma Rhodes Lapsley - b. 1858. Married Theodore Priest. Moberly, Missouri.
    - a. Samuel Ray Priest.
    - b. Anna May Priest.
    - c. Roy L. Priest - died in infancy.
  - 4. Samuel McKee Lapsley - died unmarried.
  - 5. Anna Margaret Lapsley - b. 1860; d. unmarried.
  - 6. Amanda McKee Lapsley. Fulton, Missouri.
  - 7. James William Lapsley - married Kate E. Bowman.
- I. James Lapsley - died in infancy.
- J. Robert Armstrong Lapsley - went to Australia in 1852; was never heard from.

- K. James Harvey Lapsley - married Margaret P. Hess.
  - 1. Laura Virginia Lapsley - died unmarried.
  - 2. John Samuel Lapsley - died unmarried.
  - 3. Susan Ella Lapsley. Kakoka, Missouri.
  - 4. Farley James Lapsley.
  - 5. Marshall F. Lapsley. Kakoka, Missouri.
- L. David Nelson Lapsley - b. 4-16-1830. Married Margaret Jane Jenkins (b. 4-20-1840).
  - 1. Robert McKee Lapsley, M. D. - b. 1-22-1870. Keokuk, Iowa.
  - 2. Mary Elizabeth Lapsley.

IV. James Finley Lapsley - b. Virginia 1-7-1786; d. 4-15-1819. Married Charlotte Adeline Cleland (b. 6-8-1789; d. 5-13-1864; buried New Providence Cemetery). He loaded a flat boat with rope from hemp he raised, tobacco and other farm products and floated down Salt River to the Ohio, and then down the Mississippi River to New Orleans. He sent some of the money he received from the sale of the boat and goods to his wife, wrote her a letter and told her he was returning on a steamboat up the Mississippi within a few days, giving her the name of the boat. The boat and some of the passengers were lost in the Mississippi, and he never returned home.<sup>20</sup> On 9-26-1919 (Mercer County Will Book 5, p. 234) his estate was appraised by Lanty Armstrong, Clarke McAfee and Daniel A. Brewer.

- A. Eliza R. Lapsley - b. 8-10-1810; d. 11-1-1862; buried New Providence Cemetery. Married Lambert Darland Armstrong. For his ancestry and their descendants see p. 73.
- B. Sarah Jane Lapsley - d. before 1850. Married William Robinson (b. 1808) 4-9-1833 in Mercer County.
  - 1. Charlotte Robinson - b. 1844. Married James H. Holman.
    - a. Sallie Holman.
    - b. Charles Holman.
    - c. Blanche Holman.
    - d. Price Holman.
    - e. Jesse Holman.
  - 2. George Robinson - b. 1846. Married Ella Jones.
    - a. Martha Linwood Robinson - did not marry. B. 1871.
    - b. William Lapsley Robinson - b. 1875; married.
      - (1) George A. Robinson - lives in New Orleans, Louisiana.
      - (2) Dorothy Robinson - married Edward Headen. They live in Beaumont, Texas.
    - c. Lottie Estelle Robinson - b. 1879; did not marry.
- C. John Phillip Lapsley - b. 1-15-1815; d. 8-12-1892. Married (1) Eliza A. Johnston (b. 3-18-1818; d. 2-28-1866) in 1836, and (2) Mrs. Jennie S. Rule (b. 8-15-1829; d. 11-4-1893). The three are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
  - 1. James Harvey Lapsley - b. 1840. Married Emma C. Ferguson (b. 1843 Missouri) 8-22-1865 in Mercer County.
    - a. Frank L. Lapsley, M. D. - b. 7-4-1866. Married Maymie McClintock.
      - (1) James Harvey Lapsley.
      - (2) Josephine Lapsley. Shelbyville, Kentucky.
    - b. Martha Washington Lapsley - b. 2-22-1868. Married Edward Patton.
      - (1) Charlotte Pratt Patton (a son).

2. John Brown Lapsley, M. D. - b. 1841; d. 1926. Married Eugenia Carter Armstrong (p. 78) 6-12-1866 in Mercer County.
  - a. Mary Eliza Lapsley - b. 4-5-1867; d. single 6-1946; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - b. John Powell Lapsley, M. D. - b. 2-20-1868; d. 10-4-1924. Married Georgia Shively. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
    - (1) John Shively Lapsley - married Clay Willis.
    - (2) Eugenia Lapsley - died at about 12 or 14.
    - (3) Madeline Lapsley - married Hunter Cooper Baker.
    - (4) Katherine Lapsley - married C. H. Akerman.
    - (5) George Lapsley - married Daisy Dean.
    - (6) Norvell Lapsley - never married.
  - c. William Robert Lapsley - b. 2-14-1871; d. 12-20-1849. Married Mary Alma Davis (b. 1874) 4-27-1896 in Mercer County. See p. 42. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
    - (1) William Davis Lapsley - b. 2-29-1897. Married Anita English. Served U. S. Navy, World War I.
      - (a) Mary Alma Lapsley.
    - (2) John Brown Lapsley - b. 11-19-1898. Married Elizabeth Lee Travis 8-18-1938.
      - (a) Mary Lucille Lapsley.
      - (b) James Allan Lapsley.
    - (3) Inez Louise Lapsley - b. 3-11-1902. Married James William Langford 11-23-1946. No children. She teaches home economics, and they live in Harrodsburg, Kentucky.<sup>21</sup>
    - (4) Robert Blakeman Lapsley - b. 9-17-1903; d. 3-5-1931.
    - (5) Mary Alma Lapsley - b. 8-15-1906. Married Albert Edward Walker.
    - (6) Thomas Allen Lapsley - b. 8-17-1917. Married Hazel Caruthers 6-9-1946.
  - d. Helen Louise Lapsley - b. 10-31-1872; d. 1-1952. Married Capt. (later Col.) Elbert E. Persons, U. S. A. Medical Corps. She was a nurse. They are buried at Arlington Cemetery.
    - (1) Elbert Lapsley Persons, M. D. - Colonel in U. S. Army, World War II. Born in Phillipines.
  - e. Inez Louise Lapsley, M. D. - b. 10-26-1874; d. 11-19-1948; buried New Providence Cemetery. She did not marry. She practiced as a surgeon in Cincinnati, Ohio.
  - f. Elizabeth Lapsley - b. 12-28-1876; d. 2-1-1957. Did not marry. Buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - g. Allen Johnston Lapsley - b. 6-23-1878; d. 4- or 5-1952 unmarried; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - h. James Thomas Lapsley - b. 6-23-1878; d. 10-1965. Married Mildred Bailey. They are buried in California.
    - (1) Elizabeth Eugenia Lapsley - married Jack Backman. One son.
    - (2) James Thomas Lapsley - married Lucille Johnson. Professor, University of California, Berkeley.
  - i. Addie Cleland Lapsley - b. 10-12-1882; d. 7-1958. Married Edwin Weller Mills (b. 11-22-1878; d. 8-19-1966). They are buried at Oak Hill Cemetery, Kirkwood, Missouri.
    - (1) Mary Wilda Mills - b. 4-30-1906. Married John Stanton of East Rockaway 1-1932.

- (a) John Stephen Patrick Stanton - b. 11-11-1932.
      - 1) Andrea Stanton.
      - 2) John Christopher Stanton.
    - (2) John Edwin Lapsley Mills - b. 3-9-1910. Married Frances Ann Hill (d. 7-15-1940; buried Englewood Cemetery, Independence, Missouri) 6-27-1936. She was daughter of Adam Hill II and Julia Ann Farlow. He lives in Osceola, Missouri.
      - (a) Nancy Eugenia Mills - b. 9-10-1938. Married Donald Ben Ehrlich 8-4-1960.
        - 1) Sarah Elizabeth Ehrlich - b. 7-15-1968.
      - (3) Elizabeth Lapsley Mills - b. 4-2-1918. Married Edwin H. Hammond, Ph. D.
        - (a) Janet Elizabeth Hammond - b. 6-1943. Married William Stillwell. No children.
        - (b) Richard Edwin Hammond - b. 2-14-1945.
        - (c) Laurence Hammond - b. 1947.
  - 3. Rev. William Johnston Lapsley - d. 8-1890. Married Eliza Ann Yantis. See p. 45. They lived at Sweet Springs, Missouri.
    - a. Elizabeth Blanche Lapsley - d. 1888.
    - b. Virginia Johnston Lapsley - d. 1892.
    - c. John Yantis Lapsley - b. 11-21-1874. M. D., Sweet Springs, Missouri.
    - d. Robert J. Van Court Lapsley.
    - e. Ida Louise Lapsley - married Wm. B. Burrus 2-23-1904 in Mercer County.
    - f. Addie Markham Lapsley - married Stanley Scott.
  - 4. Mary Eliza Lapsley - b. 6-15-1849; d. 9-6-1849; buried New Providence Cemetery, "Daughter of J. P. and E. A. Lapsley."
  - 5. Mary Adeline Lapsley - married Samuel Forsythe 11-21-1878 in Mercer County. No children.
  - 6. Thomas Cleland Lapsley - b. 2-2-1859; d. 10-28-1882; buried New Providence Cemetery. Married Stella Jones 11-2-1881 in Mercer County. They lived at McAfee, Ky.
  - 7. Anne Eliza Lapsley - b. 4-30-1869; d. 8-11-1869; buried New Providence Cemetery, "Daughter of J. P. and J. S. Lapsley."
  - D. James Thomas Lapsley, D. D. - b. 1819. Married (1) Fannie Ewing, (2) Elizabeth Brammel, mother of children, and (3) Sallie Webster.
    - 1. Bell Lapsley - married Thomas Bruce; died soon after.
    - 2. Elizabeth L. Lapsley - died unmarried.
    - 3. Mary H. Lapsley - died unmarried.
  - V. Samuel Lapsley - b. 9-22-1789; d. by 1821. Married Sallie Stevens. His heirs are named in Mercer County Circuit Court File A-10.
    - A. John Lapsley.
    - B. Elizabeth Lapsley.
  - VI. Sarah Woods Lapsley - b. 2-1-1791. Married William Walker.
    - A. Catherine Lapsley Walker - died unmarried.
    - B. Adeline Walker - married Gen. W. J. Landrum, a brigadier in Federal Army. They lived at Lancaster, Garrard County, Kentucky.
      - 1. Mary Landrum - married a Burnside.
      - 2. Adeline Landrum.
      - 3. Kate Landrum - married \_\_\_\_\_ Dunlap.

4. Walker Landrum.
5. Lewis Landrum - married \_\_\_\_\_ Marks.

- VII. William Campbell Lapsley - b. 9-28-1793; d. 8-28-1843. Married Sarah Redman Alcorn (b. 4-19-1803; d. 11-30-1857) 5-18-1826. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. The family moved to Missouri in 1837.
- A. Mary Ann Lapsley - b. 11-23-1828; d. 3-8-1920 in Eustis, Florida. Married William Bishop (b. 3-24-1817; d. 5-2-1879) 10-31-1849.
1. Albert Willoughby Bishop - married Carrie Day.
    - a. Gertrude Bell Bishop.
    - b. Bertha Cecelia Bishop.
  2. Walter Humboldt Bishop. Kakoka, Missouri.
  3. Maury Erskine Bishop - married Ida Bell Heuston.
    - a. Mary Eliza Heuston.
    - b. Dora Katherine Heuston.
    - c. Maury Whipple Heuston.
  4. Henry William Bishop - b. 1-1-1862; d. 3-6-1941. Married Eva Mae Power (b. 5-12-1868; d. 10-6-1944) 5-16-1888.
    - a. Mary Priscilla Bishop - b. 12-1-1891. Married William Jay Kirkwood (b. 3-19-1864) 12-1-1953. She is a member of DAR, living in Eustis, Florida.
    - b. Clayton Power Bishop.
  5. Napoleon Clay Bishop.
  6. Mary Belle Bishop.
- B. Son.  
C. Daughter.  
D. Daughter.

- VIII. Mary C. Lapsley - b. 2-26-1796; d. 10-6-1853 Mercer County, Kentucky. Married James W. McKee (b. 10-2-1790 Rockbridge County, Virginia; son of Col. William and Miriam McKee; d. 11-18-1866) 8-1818.<sup>22</sup>
- A. Miriam McConnell McKee - b. 7-7-1819. Married J. C. Kelsey 11-15-1843. Denver, Colorado.
- B. Mary Charlotte McKee - b. 4-1-1822; d. 4-12-1894 9:00 a.m. Kosciusko, Miss. Married Allen Dodd (b. 1-16-1808 Mercer County, Ky.; d. 10-22-1890 Kosciusko, Miss.) 1-10-1839. They are buried in Attala County, Miss.<sup>23</sup>
1. James McKee Dodd - b. 2-22-1840; d. 2-21-1862.
  2. Mary S. Dodd - b. 10-6-1841; d. 12-29-1870. Married John C. Johnson 3-15-1865.
  3. William O. H. Dodd - b. 12-25-1843; d. 12-13-1886 at Louisville, Kentucky, and buried Cave Hill Cemetery. Married Lettie Lee Pierce 12-5-1872.
  4. Narcissa Jane Dodd - b. 1-1-1846; d. 4-8-1874.
  5. Samuel Lapsley Dodd - b. 7-10-1848; d. 1-3-1928 at 4:30 p.m. Married Eva Webb 10-12-1875 by Rev. J. H. Alexander.
  6. John Lewis Dodd - b. 4-17-1850; d. 6-24-1910; buried Cave Hill Cemetery, Louisville, Kentucky. Married Mamie Pierce 12-20-1883. Was attorney in Louisville.
  7. George Allen Dodd - b. 3-6-1852; d. 8-22-1915. Married Susan Jane Peeler (b. 5-29-1857; d. 9-3-1898; daughter of Samuel G. and Jane Martin Peeler) 12-16-1873 by Rev. J. H. Alexander.<sup>24</sup>
    - a. James Madison Dodd - b. 10-8-1874. Married Marjorie Frances Barrett 4-27-1913.

- b. Mattie Lena Dodd - b. 7-30-1877; d. 2-20-1947. Married George Sanders 1-15-1901.
  - (1) George Dodd Sanders - b. 1-7-1902; d. 10-25-1905.
  - (2) Lucile Sanders - b. 7-11-1903. Married Thomas Allin Keen 8-23-1926.
    - (a) Kathleen Dodd Keen - b. 10-7-1928.
    - (b) Lucile Bedford Keen - b. 10-11-1940.
  - (3) Kathleen Sanders - b. 9-14-1905. Married Robert Mars Ross (b. 7-18-1898; d. 3-13-1967) 4-29-1926. She lives in Hattiesburg, Mississippi.
    - (a) Kathleen Sanders (June) Ross - b. 12-12-1928. Married Douglass Wayne Vardaman 10-3-1953.
    - (b) Dora Lucile (Joy) Ross - b. 11-10-1930. Married Eugene Dunning Baggett 9-22-1952.
    - (c) Robert Mars Ross, Jr. - b. 3-7-1937. Married Mary Martha Nelson 2-29-1964.
- c. Carlton Latimore Dodd - b. 8-18-1879; d. 3-11-1921.
- d. Allen Peeler Dodd - b. 9-15-1881. Married Lucile Jackson 11-5-1908.
  - (1) Allen Peeler Dodd, Jr. - b. 1-3-1913. Married Mary Bush Nichols 4-9-1938. They live in Louisville, Kentucky.
    - (a) Harriet Arnold Dodd - b. 10-25-1940.
    - (b) Allen Peeler Dodd, III - b. 8-11-1944.
  - (2) Carolyn Jackson Dodd - b. 11-24-1914. Married Elden Edwin DuRand 10-7-1937.
    - (a) Elden Edwin DuRand, Jr. - b. 11-18-1941.
    - (b) Allen Dodd DuRand - b. 11-4-1944.
  - (3) Lucile Dodd - b. 1-26-1917. Married Andrew Thome 11-1-1938.
    - (a) Elizabeth Lucile Thome - b. 2-9-1941.
    - (b) Carolyn Dodd Thome - b. 6-16-1946.
- e. Genevieve Dodd - b. 6-4-1883; d. 3-10-1911. Married Robert H. O'Briant 2-1908.
  - (1) Sudie Louise O'Bryant - b. 11-8-1908. Married Ewell Clifton Heaps 3-22-1930.
- f. Mary Olivia Dodd - b. 8-4-1885; d. 10-30-1886.
- g. Effie Eula Dodd - b. 8-31-1887; d. 10-27-1920. Married Douglas Denver Lord 1-17-1907.
  - (1) Olivia Anderson Lord - b. 11-2-1907. Married Lawson Niemeyer Dick 5-27-1929. They live at Vicksburg, Miss.\*
    - (a) Jean Byrd Dick - b. 8-9-1930. Married Ancel Lee Sellers 12-13-1951.
      - 1) Olivia Jean Sellers - b. 4-22-1954.
      - 2) Stephen Lee Sellers - b. 2-25-1961.
    - (b) David Lawson Dick - b. 3-12-1933. Married Brenda Lee Zachow 9-7-1968 in Mound, Minnesota.
    - (c) Mary Carolyn Dick - b. 2-22-1943. Married Edward Enco Spiers, Jr. 6-24-1966.
      - 1) Wendy Carol Spiers - b. 7-9-1968.
    - (d) Douglas Dodd Dick - b. 12-16-1945.
  - (2) Douglass Dodd Lord - b. 9-28-1910. Married Alfred R. Hiatt 6-19-1947.
  - (3) George Everette Lord - b. 12-2-1914; d. 4-14-1935.

\*She is member of DAR.

- h. Otho George Dodd - b. 1-31-1890. Married Ivy \_\_\_\_ 11-5-1916.  
(1) Ivy Jewell Dodd - b. 10-9-1927.
- i. Johnnie Dodd - b. 1-18-1892; d. 7-15-1892.
- j. Sammie Leon Dodd - b. 3-3-1895; d. 9-12-1900.
- k. Infant son - b. and d. 8-11-1898.
- 8. Margaret Ann Dodd - b. 4-1-1854; d. 9-20-1857.
- 9. Robert A. Dodd - b. 8-5-1856. Married (1) Annie Young 9-1-1887, and (2) Miss Mary Lee Guyn 2-11-1902 by Rev. J. L. McKee.
- 10. Martha Elizabeth Dodd - b. 10-3-1858 Kosciusko, Mississippi; d. 1-27-1908 1:45 p.m. Kosciusko, Mississippi. Married William Worth Saffold (b. 12-31-1856 Winston County, Mississippi; d. Kosciusko, Mississippi 9-3-1942) 11-1-1881 by Rev. J. H. Alexander.<sup>25</sup>
  - a. Annie Elvira Saffold - b. 9-10-1882.
  - b. Mattie Pearl Saffold - b. 5-16-1884; d. 7-4-1885.
  - c. Mary Charlotte Saffold - b. 9-10-1886.
  - d. Willie Eva Saffold - b. 12-23-1888 Kosciusko, Mississippi; d. 9-12-1927 Greenwood, Mississippi. Married Stephan Decatur Bell (b. 7-29-1877 in Cynthia, Hinds County, Mississippi; d. 4-9-1937 Greenwood, Mississippi; son of Wm. Bell and A. E. Beeman) 2-1910.<sup>26</sup>
    - (1) Doris Bell - b. 9-9-1916 Greenwood, Mississippi. Married Edward Hamlin Russell (b. 5-10-1914 Covington, Louisiana) 5-27-1943 by Rev. Kenneth W. Hilderbrand, Fourth Presbyterian Church, Chicago, Illinois. They live in Vicksburg, Mississippi.
    - (a) Edward Hamlin Russell, Jr. - b. 11-22-1944 Chicago, Illinois. Married Mary Gayle Biedenharn 7-23-1966 Livingston, Louisiana.
    - (b) Diane Russell - b. 8-15-1946 Jackson, Mississippi. Married N. Donald Feilbelman III 3-6-1945 by Rev. Robert M. Allen, Vicksburg, Mississippi.
    - (c) Carol Russell - b. 2-6-1948 Jackson, Mississippi. Married Craig Lewis Jones 6-1-1968 by Rev. John Allen, Vicksburg, Mississippi.
    - (d) Merrie Russell - b. 6-17-1951 Vicksburg, Mississippi.
    - (e) Nancy Russell - b. 1-27-1956 Vicksburg, Mississippi.
  - e. Allen Dodd Saffold - b. 12-29-1890.
  - f. Lela Elizabeth Saffold - b. 2-26-1895. Married \_\_\_\_ Garner. Living Ashburn, Georgia.
- 11. Joseph Conway Dodd - b. 5-2-1861; d. 8-24-1919; buried Cave Hill Cemetery, Louisville, Ky. Practiced law in Louisville.
- 12. Jimmie Ann Dodd - b. 7-31-1863; d. 4-1-1889. Married E. F. Morgan (d. 12-14-1899) 11-1-1883 by Rev. J. H. Alexander. (Note: The family Bible recorded her birth "Jimmie Ann" and her marriage "Annie J.")
  - a. Son - died in infancy.
  - b. Son - died in infancy.
  - c. Clarence Edward Morgan - b. 11-30-1885 at Kosciusko, Miss., where he died and was buried 1-12-1961. Married Florence Potts.
    - (1) Clarence Edward Morgan, Jr. - b. 1-12-1922 Kosciusko, Miss. Married Gertrude Triplett. They live in Kosciusko, where he is president of a bank.<sup>27</sup>

- (a) Clarence E. Morgan III - b. 12-19-1945. Married Virginia Rose.
    - 1) Clarence Edward Morgan IV - b. 12-19-1966.
  - (b) Geoffrey Carter Morgan - b. 9-19-1951.
- (2) Iley Ann Morgan - b. 1-12-1922. Married Dr. Wm. A. Neely.
  - (a) Mary Ann Neely - b. 12-21-1948.
  - (b) Wm. A. Neely, Jr. - b. 5-29-1951.
  - (c) Florence Neely - b. 5-13-1953.
  - (d) Iley Coleman (Leigh) Neely - b. 11-10-1959.
- 13. Edgar Dodd - b. 2-11-1869. Married Nannie Riley 9-24-1890.
- C. Margaret Jane McKee - b. 10-10-1824. Married Isaac Herring.
  - 1. Daughter married a Johnston of Yazoo City, Mississippi.
- D. John Lapsley McKee, D. D. - b. 2-16-1827. Married Sarah Henry Speake 4-11-1850. Was president of Center College, Danville, Kentucky.
  - 1. Mary McKee - married James B. Welch. Kansas City, Missouri.
    - a. Lapsley McKee Welch.
    - b. Winston Welch.
  - 2. Leila McKee, Ph. D. - married James B. Welch 6-26-1904. Kansas City, Missouri.
  - 3. William McKee - died unmarried.
  - 4. Rev. Samuel L. McKee.
  - 5. Robert G. McKee.
  - 6. Tait McKee.
- E. James Finley McKee - b. 2-28-1830. Married Margaret Speake.
- F. Samuel McKee - b. 11-10-1832. Married Sarah F. Campbell 9-30-1862. Was Colonel of First Ky. Regiment, Federal Army, killed Murfreesboro, Tennessee.
- G. Martha Elizabeth McKee - b. 10-17-1836; d. 5-1-1866.

- IX. Rev. Robert Armstrong Lapsley<sup>28</sup> - b. 1-11-1798 Garrard County, Kentucky; d. 1872; buried New Albany, Indiana. Married Catherine Rutherford Walker (daughter of John Moore and Margaret (Woods) Walker; granddaughter of James and Nancy (Rayburn) Woods; great-granddaughter of Andrew and Martha (Poage) Woods) 5-14-1823. Mother of his children, she died 1844. Then he married Mrs. Alethia Allen, who died in 1863. His third wife was Mrs. Mary Richards, who is also buried in New Albany, Indiana. He was a Presbyterian minister.
- A. Rev. Joseph Woods Walker Lapsley - b. Caldwell County, Ky. 4-24-1824. d. unmarried 5-19-1852 Nashville, Tenn.; buried Old City Cemetery there.
  - B. John Duke Lapsley - b. 1827; d. 1868 unmarried; buried Selma, Alabama. Served Confederacy; was wounded at Sharpsburg and 2nd Manassas.
  - C. Norvell Alexander Lapsley - b. 1831; d. and buried Selma, Alabama, 11-20-1866; unmarried. Was surgeon in Confederate Army.
  - D. Robert Lapsley - b. 2-10-1833; d. 1895; buried Selma, Alabama. Married first Mary Alberti Pratt, who died childless 1866. Married second Mary Willie Pettus; they had four children.
    - 1. Robert Kay Lapsley - b. and d. Selma, Alabama. Married Ethel Pearce.
      - a. William Weedon Lapsley.
      - b. Rhea Lapsley.
      - c. Robin Kay Lapsley.
    - 2. John Pettus Lapsley.



3. Edmund Winston Lapsley.
  4. William Weedon Lapsley.
- E. James Woods Lapsley - b. 12-20-1835 Nashville, Tennessee; d. 11-22-1901; buried Anniston, Alabama. Married Sara Eliza Pratt 6-9-1857 Tuscaloosa, Alabama. He was Lieutenant, C. S. A., later judge at Anniston, Alabama.
1. Rev. Robert Alberti Lapsley - b. 10-18-1858 Selma, Alabama; d. 3-23-1934 Richmond, Virginia; buried Bethel Church near Staunton, Virginia. He had served as pastor Bethel Church, Greenville, Virginia. Married (1) Eugenia Brown, had seven children; (2) Vermelle McCutchen, had three children.
    - a. Robert Alberti Lapsley, Jr. - b. 9-19-1884; d. and buried Roanoke, Virginia. Married Katherine Campbell Abernathy 6-1-1910 at Newton, North Carolina.
      - (1) Janie Campbell Lapsley - b. 1-1-1913. Married John Clarence Bell 5-22-1944. Living Columbus, Ohio. Two children.
    - b. Mary Vermelle Lapsley - b. 7-2-1887; d. and buried Richmond, Virginia. Married St. John C. Scott.
    - c. James Woods Lapsley II - b. 10-16-1890 Anniston, Alabama. Married Mildred Jameson 6-1916.
      - (1) James Woods Lapsley, Jr. - b. 3-19-1917.
      - (2) Mildred Lapsley - b. 9-25-1918.
      - (3) Allyn Cowles Lapsley - b. 3-12-1920.
    - d. Horatio Browne Lapsley - b. 8-25-1892. Married Belle Little.
    - e. Sara Pratt Lapsley - b. 11-5-1894. Married Howard Hogan.
    - f. Eugenia Browne Lapsley - b. 3-18-1897. Married Russell Benson De Vin 7-2-1938.
    - g. Samuel Norvell Lapsley - b. 6-24-1899. Married (1) Virginia Howeson, (2) Elizabeth Little.
    - h. Alberti Fraser Lapsley - b. 9-24-1906. Married Mary Jane Hall 11-12-1938. Living Baden, North Carolina.
    - i. Irene McCutchen Lapsley - b. 12-13-1907. Married John Dabney Morris 3-4-1942.
    - j. George McIver Lapsley - b. 9-28-1911. Married Virginia Stonestreet 12-19-1948. Living in Richmond, Virginia.
  2. Rev. James Lapsley - b. 6-12-1860 Tuscaloosa, Alabama; d. 7-30-1930 Craigsville, Virginia; buried Williamsville, Virginia. Married Florida Elizabeth Morrow (b. 3-13-1868 Somerville, Ala.; d. 1-28-1946 Knoxville, Tennessee; buried Williamsville, Va.) 2-28-1888.
    - a. Samuel Baxter Lapsley - b. 1-12-1889 Vine Hill, Alabama; d. 5-31-1956 Abingdon, Virginia; buried Williamsville, Virginia. Married Elizabeth Irwin 12-12-1928.
      - (1) Elizabeth Irwin Lapsley - b. 1-7-1930 Craigsville, Virginia. Married Robert Allison Pendergrast 6-23-1954. Living Atlanta, Georgia.
        - (a) Samuel Lapsley Pendergrast - b. 4-6-1955.
        - (b) Robert Allison Pendergrast, Jr. - b. 1-20-1957.
        - (c) Ruth Elizabeth Pendergrast - b. 10-4-1960.
      - (2) Elsie Kay Lapsley - b. 10-11-1931 Aiken, S. C. Married Leonard Gibbs 6-1958. Living Lowell, Mass.
        - (a) David Gibbs.
        - (b) Sara Lapsley Gibbs.
        - (c) Julia Kay Gibbs.

- (3) Samuel Baxter Lapsley, Jr. - b. 10-16-1932 Aiken, South Carolina; d. 10-17-1932; buried Williamsville, Virginia.
- (4) Norvell Alexander Lapsley III - b. 9-18-1935. Married Sara Virginia Hottenger. Living Harrisonburg, Virginia.
  - (a) Sara Lapsley.
  - (b) Samuel Baxter Lapsley II.
- b. Elsie Kay Lapsley - b. 8-30-1890 Vine Hill, Alabama. Married Harry Purple Ogden (b. 11-10-1888; d. 9-22-1940; buried Highland Memorial Cemetery, Knoxville, Tennessee) 8-23-1923. She lives in Knoxville.
  - (1) Samuel Lapsley Ogden - b. 7-22-1917 Murfreesboro, Tenn.; d. in action Fontaine Bleu, Belgium with 82 Airbourne 1-3-1945; buried Highland Memorial Cemetery, Knoxville.
  - (2) Mary Frances Ogden - b. 2-19-1920 Murfreesboro, Tenn. Married Kenneth Joseph Foreman 6-7-1945. Living Montreat, North Carolina.
    - (a) Frances Ogden Foreman - b. 6-27-1946 West Jefferson, North Carolina. Married Paul Leslie Garber 6-10-1967. Living Atlanta, Georgia.
    - (b) Carol Foreman - b. and d. 12-23-1947; buried Lansing, North Carolina.
    - (c) Samuel Lewis Foreman - b. 6-9-1949 New Haven, Conn. Junior, King College, Bristol, Tennessee.
    - (d) Joseph Lapsley Foreman - b. 12-7-1954 Seoul, Korea.
  - (3) Harry Kay Ogden - b. 12-13-1922 Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Married Mary Fulkerson Peoples (b. 2-15-1924 Asheville, North Carolina) 12-5-1944. Living Knoxville, Tennessee.
    - (a) Harry Peoples Ogden - b. 1-30-1949 Memphis, Tenn. Now a sophomore at Southwestern at Memphis.
    - (b) Ann Lapsley Ogden - b. 7-16-1950 Erwin, Tennessee. Now a freshman at King College, Bristol, Tennessee.
    - (c) James Morrow Ogden - b. 11-9-1953 Knoxville, Tenn.
    - (d) Mary Beth Ogden - b. 9-6-1955 Knoxville, Tennessee.
- c. Florida Elizabeth Lapsley - b. 10-15-1892 Leesburg, Kentucky. Married William Edward Shields McCormick (d. and buried Beckley, West Virginia). She lives in Elizabethtown, N. C.
  - (1) George William McCormick - b. 11-22-1926. Married Emily Binkley Shaffer.
    - (a) Eleanor Binkley McCormick.
    - (b) George William McCormick, Jr.
  - (2) James Edward McCormick - b. 12-8-1929 Oak Hill, West Virginia. Married Marjory Moody. No children. Living Palo Alto, California.
- d. Catherine Rutherford Lapsley - b. 12-17-1894 Waynesville, North Carolina; d. 6-9-1962. Married Walter Wallace Campbell (b. 1-21-1887; d. 10-30-1963) 7-27-1926. They are buried at Pensacola, Florida.
  - (1) James Wallace Campbell - b. 6-21-1927. Married Nancy Howe (b. 12-3-1934) 4-20-1958. Living Wynne, Arkansas.
    - (a) Robert Howe Campbell - b. 3-4-1967.
- e. James Norvell Lapsley - b. 12-5-1896 Dawson, Alabama; d. 2-2-1966. Married Evangeline Winn (b. 10-21-1898 Clarksville, Tennessee) 2-15-1921. She lives in Clarksville, Tennessee.

- (1) James Norvell Lapsley, Jr. - b. 3-16-1930. Married Brenda Ann Weakley 6-4-1954. Living Princeton, N. J.
  - (a) Joseph William Lapsley.
  - (b) Jacqueline Evangeline Lapsley.
- f. Mary Morrow Lapsley - b. 1-1-1899 Dawson, Alabama. Married Newton Robinson (d. 3-5-1947; buried Elizabethtown, N. C.) 6-7-1922. She is living Elizabethtown. Adopted child.
  - (1) Samuel Robinson - d. and buried Elizabethtown, N. C.
- g. John Duke Lapsley - b. 6-2-1900 Hobbs Island, Alabama. Unmarried. Living in Florida.
- h. David Edwin Lapsley - b. 8-28-1904; d. 10-8-1960. Married Margaret Gertrude Harrison (b. 5-22-1911) 12-11-1935. She lives in Kannapolis, North Carolina, where he is buried.
  - (1) Margaret Harrison Lapsley - b. 10-13-1937. Married Daniel James Walton 10-13-1962. Living Gastonia, N. C.
    - (a) Seth David Walton - b. 9-9-1965.
    - (b) James Bruce Walton - b. 6-13-1968 (twin).
    - (c) Catherine Rose Walton - b. 6-13-1968 (twin).
- i. Agnes Walker Lapsley - b. 1-27-1908 Vine Hill, Alabama. Married Bruce Leonard Hovey 10-3-1945. Living Chamblee, Ga.
- 3. Zaidee Lapsley - b. 6-3-1862 Tuscaloosa, Alabama; d. infancy.
- 4. Samuel Norvell Lapsley - b. 4-14-1866 Selma, Alabama; d. 3-3-1892 and buried Underhill near Matadi, Africa. Unmarried. Was missionary to Congo.
- 5. Mary Alberti Lapsley - b. 1867 Selma, Alabama; d. 10-31-1897; buried Anniston, Alabama. Married Julian Chilton Keith.
  - a. Lucien Keith - d. unmarried.
  - b. Mary Lapsley Keith - b. 2-15-1893 Anniston, Alabama; d. Warrenton, Virginia. Married John Bouraiquot Rose 7-21-1917.
    - (1) John Bouraiquot Rose, Jr. - b. 4-12-1918.
    - (2) Julian Keith Rose - b. 8-28-1920.
  - c. Ann Gordon Keith - died in infancy.
  - d. James Lapsley Keith - died in infancy.
  - e. Isham Keith. Married Lucy Burwell 7-1935.
- 6. Isabel Pratt Lapsley - b. 12-11-1868 Selma, Alabama. Married Robert Todd Liston (b. 5-16-1853 Indianapolis, Indiana; d. 10-22-1948) 6-9-1896. They are buried Decatur, Alabama.
  - a. Margaret Liston - b. 4-27-1897. Living Decatur, Alabama.
  - b. Robert Todd Liston - b. 12-10-1898. Married (1) Maria Preston Holman 6-25-1929, and they had two children; (2) Jane Leighton Richards.
    - (1) Robert Holman Liston - b. 6-11-1931.
    - (2) Jonathan Miller Liston - b. 12-22-1936.
  - c. Sara Lapsley Liston - b. 10-6-1900. Married William Henry Long (d. and buried Decatur, Alabama) 11-17-1927.
    - (1) William Henry Long III - b. 9-20-1928. Married Joyce \_\_\_\_.
    - (a) Jan Long.
    - (2) Robert Todd Long - b. 11-2-1930.
    - (3) Needham Lapsley Long.
  - d. Mary Theresa Liston - b. 8-25-1903. Married Thomas Scott Fleming 2-1-1941. Now living Columbia, Tennessee.
  - e. Agnes Payne Liston - b. 6-17-1908; d. 5-20-1911.
  - f. Jean Isabel Liston - b. 7-11-1911. Married 11-14-1946 John Winn. Living Louisville, Kentucky.
    - (1) John Leake.

7. John Kay Lapsley - b. 1-25-1871 Selma, Alabama; d. infancy.
8. Zaidee Lapsley - b. 5-31-1872 Selma, Alabama; d. 11-2-1937 Staunton, Virginia. Married Wade Cothran Smith (b. 6-1-1870 Rome, Georgia; d. Weatherville, North Carolina 5-16-1960) 1-26-1897. They are buried at Bethel Church, near Staunton.
  - a. Cothran Godden Smith - b. 1-2-1898 Birmingham, Alabama. Married Gladys Annie Pugh 10-1924. Living Wilmington, N. C.
    - (1) Annie Charles Smith - b. 1-9-1928.
    - (2) Susan Cothran Smith - b. 10-10-1931.
  - b. Sue Cothran Smith - b. 11-30-1900; d. 2-16-1904.
  - c. James Lapsley Smith - b. 9-12-1903 Anniston, Alabama. Married Helen Davis de Zern 7-5-1927.
    - (1) Helen de Zern Smith - b. 2-28-1928 Greensboro, North Carolina. Married James Clarence Smith (b. 10-3-1926) 6-19-1949. Living Winter Haven, Florida.
      - (a) Thomas Lapsley Smith - b. 3-1-1950.
      - (b) Timothy Reid Smith - b. 8-5-1960.
      - (c) Tamela de Zern Smith - b. 8-31-1962.
    - (2) James Lapsley Smith, Jr. - b. 6-22-1931 Greensboro, North Carolina. Married Ann Christine Welbourne-Bowley at Baumholder, Germany 10-18-1956.
      - (a) Carol Elisabeth Smith - b. 3-12-1959 El Paso, Texas.
      - (b) Virginia Lynne Smith - b. 7-3-1960 Cambridge, Minn.
      - (c) Ann Michele Smith - b. 12-2-1961 Cambridge, Minn.
      - (d) James Lapsley Smith III - b. 9-5-1963 Winter Haven, Florida.
      - (e) Hillary Claire Smith - b. 4-29-1967 Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas.
    - (3) Wade Cothran Smith II - b. 11-21-1934 Hinton, W. Va. Married Sue Jane Waggoner of Goodlettsville, Tennessee 4-2-1960.
      - (a) Cynthia Denise Smith - b. 7-17-1963 Bryn Mawr, Pa.
      - (b) Constance Lea Smith - b. 8-2-1966 Winter Haven, Fla.
    - (4) Garnet Rhea Smith - b. 12-15-1921 Gate City, Virginia. Married William Leonard Smith 8-3-1947.
      - (a) Helen Christine Williamson - b. 8-14-1948.
  - d. Zaidee Lapsley Smith - b. 1-3-1910; d. 2-2-1935; buried Albany, New York.
  - e. Elizabeth Cothran Smith - b. 3-11-1913.
9. John Pratt Lapsley - b. 10-1-1873 Vine Hill Alabama; d. infancy.
10. Rutherford Lapsley - b. 1-13-1875 Selma, Alabama; d. and buried Anniston, Alabama. Married (1) Theresa Fitzgerald Nisbit 4-1900, and had one child; (2) Ellen Pendle, and had one child; and (3) Loretta Seale.
  - a. William Nisbit Lapsley - b. 3-27-1901.
  - b. John Woods Lapsley - b. 2-11-1908.
11. Catherine Rutherford Lapsley - b. 8-4-1876 Vine Hill, Alabama; d. 3-25-1962. Married William White Sproul (d. 4-30-1941) 4-10-1901. They are buried at Bethel Church.
  - a. Frances Rutherford Sproul - b. 2-5-1903. Married Frank Eugene Taylor, Jr. 6-21-1937.
  - b. Catherine Lapsley Sproul - b. 6-1904. Married Daniel Stickley.

- (1) Daniel Stickley, Jr.
- (2) William Stickley.
- c. William White Sproul, Jr. - b. 6-12-1907. Married 3-25-1935 Helen Blair Turner.
  - (1) Margaret McChesney Sproul - b. 1-8-1938.
  - (2) William White Sproul III - b. 5-19-1939.
- d. John Morgan Sproul - b. 3-7-1909. Married Elizabeth Larned Knight 3-27-19\_\_\_. He died Middlebrook, Virginia, where she lives. He is buried at Bethel Church.
- e. Archibald Alexander Sproul. Married Margaret Pratt of Coventry, England. Three children.
- f. Cornelis Sproul.
- 12. Norvell Alexander Lapsley - b. 5-5-1879 Vine Hill, Alabama; d. Richmond, Virginia. Married Lutabelle Kilby 4-16-1908. He is buried at Bethel Church.
  - a. Sara Merchant Lapsley - b. 2-6-1909. Married \_\_\_\_\_ Brenz.
  - b. Norvell Alexander Lapsley, Jr. - b. 10-1911; d. 10-20-1912.
- F. Margaret Agnes Lapsley - b. 6-4-1838. Married (1) Dr. James W. Moore, a Confederate surgeon; (2) James H. Franklin, and they lived in New Orleans. No children.
- G. Mary Priscilla Lapsley - b. 1840; d. 1842; buried Nashville, Tenn.
- H. Elspa Lapsley - b. 1840 (twin?); d. in infancy; buried Nashville.
- I. Samuel Rutherford Lapsley - b. 6-25-1842. Confederate Army, mortally wounded at Shiloh 4-6-1862; d. and buried Memphis, Tenn.
- J. Samuel McKee Lapsley - soldier in Federal Army. Died 1862.
- X. Harvey Lapsley - b. 4-1-1800; d. unmarried.
- XI. Margaret Lapsley - b. 2-17-1802; d. 8-16-1875. Married Moses Jarvis (b. 1800; d. 1835). They are buried at New Providence Cemetery, McAfee, Kentucky.
  - A. Mary Jane Jarvis - married David Sharp. No children.
  - B. John L. Jarvis - b. 1834; d. 4-7-1876 aged 42. Married Mary Catherine Sharp (b. 1835; d. 4-17-1876 aged 41). They are buried at New Providence Cemetery, McAfee, Kentucky.
    - 1. Robert Jarvis - married \_\_\_\_\_ Herndun.
    - 2. William Jarvis - married Lorena Vandike (d. 7-30-1895).
    - 3. Mary E. Jarvis - b. 1867; d. 1915; buried New Providence Cemetery.
    - 4. Margaret Sharp Jarvis - d. 3-22-1963 Clearwater, Florida; buried New Providence Cemetery.
    - 5. Catherine Jarvis - buried New Providence Cemetery.

PRUDENCE ARMSTRONG - b. 1760-65; d. after 1820. Married John Irvine (b. before 1765; d. 1814) 5-29-1786 in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Of Scottish and Scotch-Irish origin, the Irvines had come to America in 1729 with McDowells, McElroys, Campbells and Mitchells, all settling in the same county of Pennsylvania.<sup>29</sup>

At the first court held at Harrodsburg 8-1-1786 John Irvine was selected as a captain of the militia.<sup>30</sup>

The will of Abraham Irvine dated 1-8-1801, probated 1-1801 in Mercer County, mentions wife (not named), sons John and William, and daughters Sarah McDowell

and Nancy Morder. The will of Mary Irvine dated 4-13-1814 (Book 5, p. 76, Mercer County) names sons William D. and Robert, daughter Nancy McMordie, and sons-in-law Joseph McDowell, Samuel McDowell and George Caldwell.

Mercer County Census of 1810 records for John Irvine:

Males: 1 Under 10; 2 - 10-15; 1 - Over 45

Females: 1 Under 10; 1 - 10-16; 1 - 16-26; 1 Over 45

The dower of Prudence is recorded in Mercer County (Will Book 5, p. 166):.

In obedience to an order of the worshipful court of Mercer County to us directed we have allotted to Prudence Irvine widow and relict of John Irvine deceased her dower in said decedent's land containing 119 acres lying in the south end of the tract the divisional line beginning at a large elm the northwest corner to Jeremiah Eriscoe thence west 102 poles to a Box Elder in Thomas McGivness's line: thence around southward eastward and northward to the beginning including the mansion house of said decedent. Given under our hands this 7th day of December 1814.

Ifsachar Pawling, Joseph Warren, Thomas Durham

The inventory and appraisement of John Irvine (Mercer County Will Book 5, pp. 187-91) at April court 1815 awarded to Prudence additionally Negro man slave Sam at \$400 and Negro woman Hannah at \$300. Joseph McDowell was administrator. As a matter of interest, the considerable estate is here summarized: 21 horses, three yoke of oxen, 54 sheep, 2 bulls, 31 cows, 18 hogs, 39 geese, two beehives, seven slaves, tables, chairs, nine beds and furniture, featherbeds, counter-pains, tablecloths, candlesticks, pewter, four spinning wheels, Scots family Bible, 25 books, a watch, wheat, oats, corn, hemp, flax, miscellaneous tools and equipment and other items, including a bond on Samuel Irvine.

I. Margaret Irvine - b. 1792; d. 1868. Married Dr. David Clark 1818-20.

They lived at Paris, Marion County, Missouri.

A. Robert Clark - b. 1822; d. 1859 California aged 37; never married.

B. Margaret A. Clark - b. 1829; d. 1890 aged 61. Married Abner David Gore, M. D. (b. 1824), and they also lived at Paris. The following original letter written by Dr. Gore and loaned to the compiler by Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth B. McAfee is a primary source of information on Irvine descendants:

Paris, Missouri, August 14, 1897

Rev. S. L. McAfee, Dear Sir:

I have received your communication making inquiry in regard to Mrs. Clark and her family and in reply would state that I know but little of their history but what I know I will communicate. Mrs. Clark was born in 1792 and married Dr. Clark about 1818 or 1820. She had three or four brothers--Robert, David, John and one other whose name I do not know. I know nothing of the history of the brothers except of Robert and John. Robert moved from Kentucky to Marion County, Missouri, and lived in that county a number of years and then moved to Ralls County near Perry. He had a number of children, none of whom I know now except James Irvine who died in Hannibal of cancer some years ago. He was some 40 years old when he died. His father has been dead some

15 or 20 years. John Irvine never married and died at Lebanon, Kentucky, aged some 70 years. Mrs. Clark had four sisters. One married Dr. Shuck of Lebanon, Kentucky, and has been dead some years. She had three children--two sons and one daughter. One son, Dr. John Shuck, lived and died in Lebanon leaving five sons and one daughter, Miss Ada Shuck, whom you know. Four of the boys live about Kansas City, and one, Dr. Lee Shuck, lives at Nelson, Saline County.

One sister of Mrs. Clark married a Dr. McElroy who died in Marion County, Missouri, 54 years ago. She had two or three children, none of whom are alive. Another sister married Dr. Clennel (Clerwell?), a Presbyterian preacher. I know nothing of his family.

Mrs. Clark had 5 children; 2 died in childhood, the others lived to be aged as follows. Robert died in California in 1859 aged 37 years. Josephine Hatcher died in Texas aged 29 years. Margaret A. Gore, my wife, died in Paris aged 61 years. Robert was never married and Josephine had no children. My wife was the mother of 8 children, 5 sons and 3 daughters. Two of the boys and one daughter died in early childhood. Our son Robert graduated in medicine before he was 21 and died of consumption at the age of 24. He was a brilliant young man. Our daughter Mary died at the age of 20. Our oldest son, David, is now 45 years old and is doing a fine practice in Marshall, Missouri. Our son Ellis lives in Paris, Missouri, and is 40 years of age.

Mrs. Clark died at my house in 1868 aged 76 years. I have given you as full a history of the family as I know.

With high regards,

A. D. Gore

P. S. My only living daughter Margaret Clark Gore still lives with me. She has fine talent for music, both vocal and instrumental. During the last year she has given lessons to a class.

1. Dr. David Gore - b. 1852. Married, no children. Marshall, Missouri.
2. Dr. Robert Gore - died unmarried aged 24, Paris, Missouri.
3. Mary Gore - died unmarried aged 20, Paris, Missouri.
4. Ellis Gore - b. 1859. Paris, Missouri.
5. Margaret Clark Gore. Musician. Paris, Missouri.
6. Boy - died early childhood.
7. Boy - died early childhood.
8. Girl - died early childhood.
- C. Josephine Clark - b. 1832; d. in Texas 1861 aged 29. Married David Hatcher. No children.
- D. Child - died young.
- E. Child - died young.

- II. Sally Irvine - b. about 1794. Married Horatio Cleland 11-10-1815 in Mercer County. For this to be a correct designation, Dr. Gore's memory (see letter) would have to be slightly in error when he said a sister of Margaret married Dr. Clennell (writing not clear, but not Cleland).

Dr. McAfee entered only seven names in his journal--Robert, David, John, Abram, Margaret, Priscilla and another who married Dr. McElroy--as children of Prudence. Sallie's name was entered, however, on his supplementary list (see No. VI). If it can be determined that Horatio Cleland was a Presbyterian minister, the identification can be assured. In Will Book A, Washington County, Kentucky, is the inventory of Phillip Cleland at 7-1-1800; infant orphans were Horatio and Harriett Cleland. The first pastorate of Dr. Thomas Horace Cleland was in Washington County, Kentucky. At 8-26-1820 in Barren County, Kentucky, Horatio Cleland attested the will of Robert Snoddy.

- III. David Irvine. If he was one of the children on the 1810 census, he would have been born between 1795 and 1800.
- IV. John Irvine - died unmarried at Lebanon, Kentucky, aged 70 years. If he was also one of the children on the 1810 census, he would have been born between 1795 and 1800.
- V. Priscilla Irvine - b. 1801. Married Michael S. Shuck, M. D. (b. 1800) 2-12-1828 in Mercer County. They lived in Lebanon, Marion County, Ky.
  - A. Mary Shuck - b. 1829.
  - B. John J. Shuck, M. D. - b. 1834. Wife Mary. They lived in Lebanon also.
    - 1. Ada Shuck - b. 1859. Had not married in 1897.
    - 2. Dr. Lee Shuck - lived at Nelson, Saline County, Missouri, in 1897.
    - 3. Son - Kansas City area.
    - 4. Son - Kansas City area.
    - 5. Son - Kansas City area.
    - 6. Son - Kansas City area.
  - C. Solomon Shuck - b. 1838.
- VI. Abram Irvine - b. 1802. Married Mary Paulina Irvine (b. 1807) 5-15-1828 in Mercer County. They lived at Danville, Boyle County, Kentucky. According to S. L. McAfee, they were first cousins, and her parents were Abram Irvine and Margaret McAfee (b. 1774-77), daughter of George McAfee, Sr. and sister of Mary McAfee who married Robert Armstrong.
  - A. Judy G. Irvine - b. 1832.
  - B. Abram Walter Irvine - b. 1834. Married Sophia Tate.
    - 1. Lula Irvine - died unmarried.
    - 2. Tate Irvine.
    - 3. Lisle Irvine.
    - 4. Dolly Irvine.
  - C. Eliza M. (Pettie) Irvine - b. 1836. Married Rev. Lindsley H. Blanton, D. D.
    - 1. Mary Blanton.
  - D. Robert L. Irvine - b. 1841-3. Married Anna Seymore.
  - E. Mary P. Irvine - b. 1846; d. before 1850.
  - F. Rev. Wm. P. Irvine - b. 1848-9. Married Mary Hoge, daughter of Dr. Mose Hoge. Bowling Green, Kentucky.

(NOTE: Dr. McAfee must have had evidence to arrive at the conclusion that Abram was a son of Prudence, for that was the entry in the journal. Perhaps for purposes of investigation, a single loose sheet in the



journal contained notations in Dr. McAfee's handwriting listing as children of John and Prudence Irvine: Samuel Irvine - son Rev. Wm. Irvine, D. D., Bowling Green, Ky.; Abram Irvine married Amelia Moss (b. 1808-9) - children Leonidas (b. 1830), Lucy married a Caldwell, Joseph W. (b. 1833), Ellen (b. 1835) married a McDowell, Margaret (b. 1841) married a McElroy, J. Gabriel (b. 1843), and Abram (b. 1848); and thirdly, William Irvine married Eliza Mann - children John, Jackson and Matilda who married a Forsythe. // In Mercer County a marriage is recorded of Samuel Irvine to Casanna Briscoe on 8-3-1808.)

- VII. Robert Irvine - b. 1804. Wife Joanna. Their Post Office in 1860 was Lick Creek, Ralls County, Mo. Lived previously Marion County, Mo.
- A. James R. Irvine - b. 1828 in Missouri; d. about 1868 aged about 40 of cancer in Hannibal, Missouri.
  - B. Catherine Irvine - b. 1834 in Missouri.
  - C. Rosanna J. Irvine - b. 1838 Missouri.
  - D. Sarah M. Irvine - b. 1843 Missouri.
  - E. Henrietta P. Irvine - b. 1848 Missouri.
  - F. George B. Irvine - b. 1851 Missouri.
- VIII. Mary Ann Irvine - b. 1812. Married D. S. McElroy, M. D. (b. 1810-20; d. before 1850). They lived at Lebanon, Marion County, Kentucky.
- A. Mary B. McElroy - b. 1838 Kentucky.
  - B. Sarah or Finley McElroy - b. 1840 Kentucky.
  - C. Isaac F. McElroy - b. 1844 Kentucky.

(NOTE: Dr. Gore's letter said that the sister who married Dr. McElroy lived in Marion County, Missouri. Aged 73 when he wrote it, it is possible he meant Kentucky. On the census of Marion County, Missouri, in 1850 was Esther Irvine, widow born 1802, and children Wilford (b. 1837), A. N. (b. 1841), A. G. (b. 1844) and Milford P (b. 1846); on the 1840 census of that county no physician was noted, by the name of McElroy. If Esther were the daughter, there should have been two Irvine daughters under the age of ten on Mercer County Census of 1810. In addition, Dr. Gore said the physician died in 1843, and Esther had a son born in 1846.)

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG - b. 1765; d. 3-7-1839 in his 74th year. Married Elizabeth Robinson 4-3-1796 in Mercer County by Rev. James Rice. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.

The 5-15-1799 will of James Robinson, witnessed by Robert Armstrong, probated 5-1799 in Mercer County (Will Book 2, p. 125) names wife Sarah, sons George, Israel, James and Samuel, daughters Elizabeth, Mary and Anna, and granddaughter Sallie Armstrong. Subsequently, in October court 1800 (Mercer County Will Book 2, p. 211; Book 3, pp. 6 and 67), William Armstrong was chosen guardian for Samuel Robinson, orphan of James. There is no information at hand that these three Robinson sisters married the three Armstrong brothers William, John and Alexander, but it does not seem unlikely. If that was the case, the granddaughter Sallie would be a daughter of John or Alexander, as William's daughter Sallie was not born until 1806. A Sally Armstrong married Joseph Burton 12-23-1819 in Mercer County.

According to descendants, Capt. William served as an officer in the command of Isaac Shelby, first governor of Kentucky, in the War of 1812. Isaac Shelby is not included in Kentucky Roster of War of 1812, although his biographers mention he served in that war.

William's property lay on the east side of the McAfee-to-Salvisa road from his father John's property, within a half mile from the present site of New Providence Presbyterian Church. The property has a spring, and William operated a distillery.

His will (Book 11, p. 90) was proved in Mercer County in April court 1839:

In the name of God amen I Wm. Armstrong being weak and feeble in body and knowing that my earthly house of this tabernacle must soon be dissolved but being of sound mind and memory God be praised for all his mercies to me do make this my Last Will and Testament. First, I commend my soul to the hands of almighty God my Saviour and redeemer to whom I desire to render most humble and hearty thanks for all his favours bestowed upon me, a poor sinful and unworthy creature but especially for his mercy shewed unto me in Jesus Christ in whom I believe to have the remission of my sins and to be justified by his blood this poor vile body. I commit to the earth from whence it was taken in steadfast hope of a glorious resurrection unto life everlasting through the mercy and merits of the same Lord Jesus Christ. Second, Concerning my earthly goods wherewith the Lord hath helped me, I will that all my just debts and funeral expenses be promptly paid by my executors hereafter named. Third, My land estimated at 425 acres I give to my two sons John L. Armstrong and Robert Armstrong to be apportioned to them after the following manner. That is to say to a dividing line running east and west giving to my eldest son John L. Armstrong 214 acres on the south of said line including the homestead or tenement in which I now reside with all its appurtenances. All the residue on the north of said line I give to my youngest son Robert Armstrong including the place and premises on which he now resides. Fourth, Respecting my slaves it is my will that my old and faithful servant Mary have her full and unencumbered freedom. Ishmael and Nelson I give to my oldest son John L. Armstrong and the remainder Unity and Thomas I give to my youngest son Robert Armstrong. Fifth, The rest of all my goods moveable, as money, livestock, household stuff, . . . reasonably according to value or as the proceeds of sale, as may appear most satisfactory. I give to my two sons named above to be equally divided between them and whom I also make Executors of this my will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 8th day of January, 1839.

Thomas Cleland )  
John Robinson )

William Armstrong

- I. James Armstrong - b. 9-13-1797; d. unmarried 11-13-1831. The inventory and appraisal of his estate (Mercer County Will Book 9, p. 461) 12-10-1831 included decedent's interest in distillery. He and his sister Sallie are buried near the Robinsons in New Providence Cemetery.
- II. Alexander Armstrong - b. 1798-1800; d. unmarried 1820-30.

- III. John Lapsley Armstrong - b. 8-15-1801; d. 4-16-1877. Married Alabama McAfee (b. 3-2-1811; d. 11-6-1892) 9-6-1832 in Mercer County. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery. She was the daughter of Samuel McAfee (b. 9-9-1773) and Mary Cardwell.
- A. Mary Elizabeth Armstrong - b. 12-21-1833. Married William Henry Sharp (b. 12-11-1826; d. 1901) 11-15-1857 in Mercer County. She lived until 1931, and they are both buried in New Providence Cemetery. His tombstone records that he served in the Mexican War. Their marriage united a great-granddaughter of John Armstrong and a great-grandson of William Armstrong. See p. 96. They lived on John Armstrong grant property at McAfee, Kentucky. A part of the Sharp grant land also descended in their line.
1. William Alva Sharp - b. 8-10-1860; buried Harrodsburg, Kentucky. Married Mary Elizabeth Edwards (b. 2-12-1860) 9-30-1886. He was a tax commissioner of Mercer County.
    - a. Alexander Armstrong Sharp - b. 4-5-1887. Married Frances B. Sharp 8-23-1907. He is buried at Harrodsburg.
      - (1) Homer Sharp.
      - (2) Wray Sharp.
      - (3) Francis Sharp.
      - (4) Katherine Sharp.
      - (5) William Armstrong Sharp.
    - b. Thomas Cleland Sharp - b. 11-13-1888. He did not marry, and is buried at Harrodsburg. Served World War I. Lived at Louisville.
    - c. Annie Edwards Sharp - b. 11-30-1890. She did not marry, and lives in Harrodsburg, Kentucky.
    - d. Louise Blair Sharp - b. 5-13-1893. Married William P. Champion 9-4-1925 and they live near Shakertown (Kentucky).
    - e. Jack Chinn Sharp - b. 2-28-1895. Married Lillian Powers. They live in Cincinnati, formerly Covington, Kentucky.
    - f. Mary Elizabeth Sharp - b. 3-15-1897. Married Tillo Martin 8-18-1942. They live at Lancaster, Kentucky.
    - g. John Lapsley Sharp - b. 9-5-1899; d. of typhoid 1906.
    - h. Ruth Eugenia Sharp - b. 3-12-1902. Married Richard Wymond. They live in Washington, D. C.
  2. Annie E. Sharp - b. 1862; d. single at about 30; buried at New Providence Cemetery.
  3. Virginia Lee (Jenny) Sharp - b. 1864. She did not marry, and is buried at New Providence Cemetery. She was made a life member of DAR.
  4. Thomas Cleland Sharp - b. 1867. Married Ora Babb. No children. He moved to Oregon in 1884, and is buried at Portland.
  5. John Jacob (Jack) Sharp - b. 1871. Married Lou Wilson. He is also buried at Portland, Oregon.
    - a. Eugene Sharp.
    - b. Adeline Sharp.
    - c. William Sharp.
    - d. McDonald Sharp.
    - e. Mary Virginia Sharp - married Tom House - lives Palmyra, Ind.
    - f. Ann Sharp.
    - g. Louise Sharp.
    - h. Tom Sharp.
  6. Clarence Bryson Sharp - b. 1873; d. 1951 single; buried New Providence Cemetery.

7. Abraham Edwards Sharp - b. 3-5-1874; d. 10-19-1963 Freeport, Texas. Married Mary Vanarsdall (b. 10-23-1876; d. 9-26-1930 Wichita, Kansas). Both are buried at Spring Hill Cemetery, Harrodsburg, Ky.
    - a. Lillian Sharp - m. \_\_\_\_\_ Patton. Detroit, Michigan.
    - b. George Robinson Sharp - lives in Wichita, Kansas.
    - c. James Garnett Sharp - lives in Freeport, Texas.
  8. Eugene Sharp - b. 1875; d. 1917. Served in Spanish-American War. Buried at New Providence Cemetery. Widow Poplar Bluffs, Missouri.
    - a. Daughter.
  - B. Margaret Ann Armstrong - b. 9-19-1836; d. 1-4-1878. Did not marry. Buried at New Providence Cemetery.
  - C. Sarah Rice Armstrong - b. 1839; d. 1924 unmarried; buried at New Providence Cemetery.
  - D. Maria Bell Armstrong - b. 6-3-1842; d. 9-17-1878. Did not marry. Buried at New Providence Cemetery.
  - E. William Alexander Armstrong - b. 1846. Was single in 1880.
- IV. Robert Armstrong - b. 4-15-1804; d. 5-1-1840. Married Isabella S. Brown (b. 6-11-1815; d. 10-4-1835; daughter of William and Nancy Brown) 4-6-1831 in Mercer County. They are buried at New Providence Cemetery. He married second Margaret J. or I. Brown, daughter of G. G. or C. G. Brown, 12-4-1836 in Mercer County. In September 1840 by deed (Mercer County Book 11, p. 379) Margaret Armstrong, widow, was allotted 74 acres including mansion house and son and daughter William and Isabella B. 74 acres each.
- A. Dr. Benjamin Sullivan Armstrong - son of Isabella.
  - B. Isabella B. Armstrong. If she was the 15-year-old student at the John Newman Female Academy in Mercer County in 1850, she was Isabella's daughter. The Samuel McAfee record names Robert's sons Benjamin and William, but does not name a daughter. Is she the one who married H. T. Sullivan, bond dated 10-6-1851 in Mercer County?
  - C. William Armstrong. Is he the 13-year-old who resided with the John Moore family in Mercer County in 1850? He married Susan Overstreet (b. 1841). (In Mercer County there is an 1861 marriage bond of William Armstrong and Mildred Overstreet. Was that Susan?) Susan Armstrong was a Mercer County widow in 1880.
    1. Robert Overstreet Armstrong - married Jennie Level.
    2. a. William Level Armstrong.
      - b. Benjamin Level Armstrong - b. 1892; d. 1914; buried New Providence Cemetery.
      - c. John Lapsley Armstrong.
    2. John Lapsley Armstrong - b. 1865; d. 1949. Married Ella F. \_\_\_\_\_ (b. 1870; d. 1912). They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
    3. Charles Smith Armstrong - b. 1867.
    4. Jennie Lowry Armstrong - b. 1869. Married William Palmer.
    5. Maggie Armstrong - died unmarried.
- V. Sallie L. Armstrong - b. 7-4-1806; d. unmarried 2-4-1832; buried New Providence Cemetery.

ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG - d. after 1818. The Samuel McAfee record says that he married Mary Robinson, but gives no further information. There is no applicable marriage record in Lincoln or Mercer Counties, Kentucky. In Botetourt County, Virginia, on 9-12-1792 a marriage was recorded between Alexander Armstrong and Priscilla Robinson--security and witnesses Joseph Robinson, Francis Graham, George Donald and Edward Robinson; could that be the record of our subject Alexander and wife Mary?

While the will of Capt. John Armstrong bequeathes to son Alexander "the 200 acres of land which he conveyed to Samuel McAfee," no deed in Mercer County records that transaction.

The 1795 tax list of Mercer County lists an Alexander Armstrong with no land, in addition to the Alexander, son of Wm. Sr., who did have land. Other tax lists 1797 to 1799 are missing or illegible, but the subject Alexander definitely did not own land in Mercer County in the years following 1800. His county of residence is not known.

Alexander is a party to the agreement of 3-2-1818 of the heirs of Capt. John Armstrong (below), with his signature being made by his brother William Armstrong, Attorney in Fact.

REBECCA ARMSTRONG - d. before 3-2-1818. Married James Buchanan (d. 1838 Mercer County) 1-3-1793 in Mercer County. He was the son of George Buchanan, Sr. (b. County Armagh, Ireland, 1745; d. Mercer County, 1813) and Margaret McAfee (daughter of James and Jane (McMichael) McAfee), who married about 1770. George Buchanan was a cousin to the father of James Buchanan, President of the United States 1857-1861.

On the Mercer County tax list of 1795, James Buchanan was charged with two horses and eighteen cattle.

By 1820 census, James Buchanan was not a resident of Mercer County. According to Robert B. McAfee, he and Rebecca lived near the Salt River west of Salvisa and afterward moved to Clark County, Indiana.

In the record of an 1818 Mercer County Circuit Court case styled Armstrong heirs versus Armstrong heirs is contained the information that at that date Rebecca was deceased, with three heirs. Called to answer a suit in chancery exhibited against them by the brothers William, Lanty, Alexander and John Armstrong were Mary Lapsley; Prudence Irvine; Priscilla and Robert McAfee; Margaret and Thomas Cleland; Priscilla and William Adams, William, Alexander, Joseph, John, James, Susanna, Nancy and Prudence Armstrong, heirs of Robert Armstrong; James Buchanan and Margaret, George and Robert Buchanan, heirs of Rebecca Buchanan, deceased. The outcome is recorded in the articles of agreement in Mercer County deeds (Book 10, p. 524) at 3-2-1818:

Whereas a suit in chancery has lately been commenced and Polly Lapsley, Prudence Irvine, Robert for himself and wife Priscilla McAfee, Thomas and Margaret Cleland, James Buchanan for the heirs of his late wife, Rebecca, deceased, claim (ten) sundry Negroes possessed by Priscilla (lately deceased) at her death and doubts have arisen whether the heirs of Robert Armstrong are entitled to any part of said Negroes or other

heirs of John Armstrong, deceased, are entitled, William, Lanty, Alexander and John Armstrong relinquish all claim to Negroes and parties of first part relinquish all claim to surplus land. But if heirs of Robert later claim part of Negroes, parties of first part are to have use and benefit of fifty acres.

First Part:

John Yantis, Attorney in Fact for Polly Lapsley  
Joseph McDowell, Attorney in Fact for Prudence Irvine  
Robert McAfee  
Thomas Cleland  
James Buchanan

Second Part:

Alexander Armstrong, by William Armstrong, Attorney  
in Fact  
William Armstrong  
John Armstrong, by James Lapsley, Attorney in Fact  
Lanty Armstrong

The above reference to surplus land is explained in an 11-26-1816 deed (Mercer County Book 10, p. 163) whereby settlement is made of the land acreage which has been found to be more than called for in the John Armstrong land patents and will. Robert and William had received 300 acres each, with the balance to John and Lanty. By this deed William and the heirs of Robert received an additional fifty acres each. Signed John and Lanty Armstrong and witnessed by Thomas Cleland, Joseph Armstrong, Harvey Lapsley and Hamilton Morrison, the deed was proven in court 1-17-1817 by the latter three witnesses.

- I. Margaret Buchanan.
- II. George Buchanan.
- III. Robert Buchanan.

JOHN ARMSTRONG, JR. - b. 1765-75; d. before 1834. The marriage bond of John Armstrong to Anne Robertson (usually spelled Robinson) is dated 1-14-1797 in Mercer County, curiously signed by Edward Armstrong. Three days later the marriage of Edward Armstrong to Sarah Robertson is recorded, the bond signature for John and Anne possibly being due to the Robertson relationship.

John Armstrong, Jr. first appears on a Mercer County tax list in 1795, but owns no land. On the 1800 tax list he is shown with 500 acres on Lick Creek in Mercer County patented in the name of Isaac Campbell. On the 1801 list he is credited with an additional 223 1/2 acres on Salt River patented partly in the name of John Armstrong, Sr. and partly James McCoun. On the 1808 list, there is an additional tract of 281 3/4 acres originally patented by John McCoun. In 1809 he received 100 acres on Salt River from James and Elizabeth McCoun (Mercer County Deed Book 7, p. 211), "part of settlement and presumption claim of James McCoun, Sr., deceased."

In 1802 there is only one John Armstrong taxpayer in Mercer County, and in addition to the property already enumerated he appears on the tax list having two white males, age 16 to 21. With these facts we are assured that the John Armstrong of the following deed entry (Mercer County Book 4, Vol. 2, p. 424) is John Jr.:

This indenture made this 25th day of October 1802 between Thomas Allin Clerk of the County Court of Mercer of the one part and John Armstrong house joiner and cabinet maker of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Thomas Allin in compliance with an order of Court made August last hath this day bound unto the said John Armstrong Archibald Woods with to dwell and serve after the manner of an apprentice in all lawful and reasonable service until Archibald Woods arrives to the age of 21 years, and the said John Armstrong for his part doth covenant and agree to and with the said Thomas Allin Clerk as aforesaid that the said John Armstrong will during the term of said apprenticeship of the said Archibald Woods teach and instruct him in all and different branches of his trade art and mystery of house joiner and cabinet maker and use his utmost endeavors to cause the said Archibald Woods to acquire a thorough knowledge thereof and that he will during his said term of time provide for the said Archibald Woods good and sufficient meat, drink, apparel and lodging fitting for an apprentice and that he will teach him or cause him to be taught to read and write common arithmetic including the rule of three and also at the expiration of said apprenticeship pay to him the said Archibald Woods three pounds ten and a decent suit of clothes.

On 5-10-1813 John and Anna Armstrong conveyed (Mercer County Deed Book 8, p. 486) to Lanty Armstrong 223 1/2 acres on Salt River, "part of the 400 acre survey patented to their father." Lanty already owned an equal 223 1/2 acres. On 10-4-1813 John and Anna conveyed (Mercer County Deed Book 8, p. 501) 231 3/4 acres to Daniel Brewer on McCoun's branch and McAfee's line.

On 3-18-1814 (Mercer County Deed Book 9, p. 47) and 12-30-1815 (Mercer County Deed Book 9, p. 449) John Armstrong of Union County, Kentucky issued power of attorney to Thomas Cleland and Thomas Allin to convey "tract on Salt River adjoining Major C. Joitt and Daniel Brewer" and "500 acres on Chaplin Creek to Dr. William Robertson." By deed dated 2-7-1820 (Mercer County Book 11, p. 289) John Armstrong of Indiana conveyed to William Robertson 500 acres corner McClure being tract conveyed to John by heirs of Wm. Campbell, deceased, signed by Thomas Allin, Attorney in Fact. Deeds of 7-13-1819 (Book 11, p. 259) and 7-27-1821 (Book 12, p. 193) transfer the Campbell property to John, the latter deed being to John Armstrong of Mercer County. \*

At 8-2-1816 (Mercer County Book 10, p. 64) John and Anna of Union County, Kentucky sell fifty acres on the east side of Salt River to Isaac Smock.

John is also a party to the agreements of 11-26-1816 and 3-2-1818 of the heirs of Capt. John Armstrong (pp. 66-7).

Thomas Lanty Armstrong mentioned in his will written 8-4-1834 (pp. 69-70) "the small tenement lately occupied by my brother John Armstrong, deceased."

- I. Ann Maria Armstrong - married Rice McAfee (b. 1-3-1807; d. 1871), brother of Alabama McAfee and son of Samuel McAfee and Mary Cardwell McAfee, 2-24-1830 in Mercer County.
- II. Priscilla Armstrong - b. 1804. Married James Woods 3-25-1830 in Mercer County. She lived with daughter Annie Sharp in Mercer County in 1880.
  - A. John Woods - b. 1832. Married Mary Bell McAfee.
    1. Clara Woods - married a Jones.
    2. John Woods.

3. Maggie Lou Woods.
4. Fannie Bell Woods.
- B. Elizabeth Ann Woods - b. 1835. Married Edgar Sharp.
  1. Maggie Sharp.
  2. Stuart Sharp.
  3. Annie Sharp.
  4. Bettie Sharp - b. 1872.
  5. Mamie (or Nannie) Sharp - b. 1874.
- C. James Woods - b. 1846. Married Puss Davis.
  1. William Woods - married Emma Stagg.
  2. Ida Woods - died unmarried.
  3. Anna Lee Woods.

III. Robert Armstrong - married Margaret Cardwell 8-10-1838 in Mercer County.

THOMAS LANTY ARMSTRONG - b. 1773-4; d. 9-22-1834 aged 60. Married Tiny Dorland (b. 5-15-1779; d. 9-18-1847) 3-4-1802 in Mercer County. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.

Lanty was a Major, 2nd Battalion, 5th Regiment, of the Kentucky militia in 1804.<sup>32</sup> He was also 1st Major in Lt.-Col. Gabriel Slaughter's Regiment, Kentucky Detached Militia, in the War of 1812.<sup>33</sup>

Administrator 6-14-1823 for the settlement of Garret Dorland, father of Tiny, was Lanty Armstrong (Mercer County Will Book 7, p. 248). The father-in-law had received the following commission in the War of the Revolution:

In Convention for the State of Pennsylvania. To Garrat Dorland, Gentleman, August 27th, 1776. We reposing especial trust and confidence in your patriotism, valour, conduct and fidelity, do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you to be Second Lieutenant of a Company of Foot for York County in the Flying Camp for the Middle States of America, for the protection of the said states against all hostile enterprises, and for the defence and establishing of American liberty. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Second Lieutenant as aforesaid by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as Second Lieutenant. And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions, as you shall receive from the Convention during their Sessions, from the Government now establishing, or from the Council of Safety for this State, or any other your Superior Officers, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in Pursuance of the Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by the Government now establishing for this State, the Council of Safety, or by this or any succeeding Convention.

By Order of the Convention,  
B. Franklin, Presid.

Lanty was chosen guardian of Garret Ward Dorland, orphan of Garret.

Lanty's will (Mercer County Will Book 10, p. 6), proved in October court 1834 by oaths of Thomas Cleland, Benjamin Ritchie and David Young, follows:



In the name of God amen I Lanty Armstrong of Mercer County and State of Kentucky being very pale and feeble in body but in all other respects intellectually strong and of good memory enjoying a good hope through grace of a blessed and glorious immortality beyond the grave and being . . . admonished to do with my might whatsoever my hand findeth to do in view of my approaching end to make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows, to wit. First, I will and bequeath to my wife Tiny during her natural life my mansion house and so much of the farm as shall be included in 260 acres of land to be laid off east and west making Mrs. Ritchie's line on the south the base line and adjoining my brother William Armstrong on the east. To this tract of land I also add 25 acres to be laid off on the north end or north corner of my tract of land as it now stands and as may seem to my executors hereinafter mentioned most suitable and convenient, the chief object being to supply the old farm with suitable timber for its repairs. Second, After the decease of my wife Tiny I will and devise the above tract and parcels of land with all the appurtenances thereof to my two sons Robert and William and my daughter Mary Jane. With this plain understanding and provide that is to say should it be found expedient and necessary for my son John D. to occupy and remain on the farm taking the supervision of the same with the family remaining thereon when it is at his option and election to. . . the place and portion of either of the above mentioned heirs Robert, William and Mary Jane may appear to my executors most convenient and desirable with this understanding also that the one whose place shall be thus assumed shall to all intents and purposes have made up to him or her the same amount that would or might accrue to him the said John D. by the provision and devise next following. Third, All the balance of my land I will and devise to my two sons John Dorland, Lambert Dorland and my daughter Rebecca Holman subject to a reduction on the part of John D. of \$360 appropriated heretofore by him for lands in the State of Missouri the land to be equally divided according to quantity and allotting to Lambert D. his portion on the west so as to include the tenements improved by him and on which he now resides and that part allotted to Rebecca to lie on the east and to include the small tenement lately occupied by my brother John Armstrong, deceased. It is also to be understood that if the exchange contemplated by the second article of this Will and Testament should take place so that one of the minor heirs should pass over into the place of my son John D. in that event Lambert D. and Rebecca are to have the choice and privilege of appropriating equally to themselves by purchase according to valuation as aforesaid all the interest in the land that the aforesaid minor shall inherit as joint heir with them in the same ratio and provision that their brother John D. would have possessed it being also understood that the said minor is to have the amount of reduction specified above in the case of my son John D. to be paid by him. Fourth, I give to my daughter Priscilla Ann McAfee the sum of \$500 in addition to what she has heretofore received. Fifth, to my grandson Francis McMordie I give the sum of \$100. Sixth, To my sons Lambert D., Robert, and William and daughters Rebecca and Mary Jane I give one set of Scott's family Bible each to be of good quality and bounded in calf or rusia(?) binding. Seventh, My new wagon and farming utensils with one half of my livestock and one half of my household stuff including all the kitchen furniture as also my two servants George and Margaret I give

to my wife Tiny for her use and benefit during her natural life and after her decease to be equally divided among my own immediate representatives and legatees, the value of my personal estate including my two servants Lucy and Stephen to be disposed of to the best advantage for the payment of any lawful debts and the personal legacies above specified except one bay filly now known as Roberts and one bay horse colt in like manner to William which I hereby. . . Eighth, To the old family graveyard I appropriate forever one eighth of an acre to be held in trust by my Executors as trustees thereof or in whatever way the law provides in such cases. It is also my desire that it be enclosed if convenient by a rock fence or by such other materials as may be advisable by my Executors to designate the proper boundary and secure it from improper intrusion and encroachment. Ninth, I hereby appoint my two sons John D. Armstrong and Lambert D. Armstrong and Richard Holman Executors of this my Last Will and Testament. Given under my hand and seal this 4th day of August 1834.

Thomas Cleland ))  
 David Young )  
 Benjamin Ritchie )  
 John W. Cleland )

Lanty Armstrong

- I. Jane H. Armstrong - b. 1-20-1803; d. 5-27-1824. Married Abraham J. McMordie 6-17-1823 in Mercer County.
  - A. Francis McMordie - b. 5-11-1824. Was Confederate soldier, captured and exchanged in 1864, and died soon after.
- II. John Dorland Armstrong - b. 11-17-1804; d. 11-23-1878. Married Elizabeth Ann F. Graham (b. 12-4-1813; d. 10-6-1850) 6-22-1837 in Mercer County. They were in Round Grove township, Marion County, Missouri, in 1850. Married second Elizabeth Gallagher 3-12-1857. He is buried in New Providence Cemetery.
  - A. Martha Ann Armstrong - b. 9-4-1838; d. single 4-25-1908; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - B. John (or Solon) Armstrong - b. 6-21-1841; d. 6-6-1863 of wounds received at Vicksburg with Confederates.
  - C. James Spillman Armstrong - b. 8-9-1844; d. 9-23-1921; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - D. Sarah Tiny Armstrong - b. 1-7-1847; d. 1927. Married William Thomas McAfee (b. 1848; d. 1937; son of Samuel McAfee and Rachel Whiteneck; grandson of Samuel McAfee and Mary Cardwell) 6-12-1877 in Mercer County. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
    1. Bessie Dorland McAfee - b. 6-27-1878. Married Rev. Thomas William Mitchell. Chew Chow, China, Honan.
      - a. Ernest McAfee Mitchell.
    2. Willie Brice McAfee - b. 1-13-1880. Married Rev. Silas Evans 8-1906.
      - a. Elizabeth Evans.
    3. James Horace McAfee - b. 7-28-1881.
    4. Thomas Howard McAfee - b. 1-9-1884.
    5. Gilbert Abel McAfee - b. 1-21-1886.
  - E. Peyton Graham Armstrong - b. 10-6-1850; d. 6-26-1851; buried New Providence Cemetery.

- III. Lambert Dorland Armstrong - b. 8-4-1806; d. 1-28-1894. Married Eliza R. Lapsley (b. 8-10-1810; d. 11-1-1862; buried New Providence Cemetery) 9-13-1832 in Mercer County. For her ancestry see p. 48.
- A. James Lapsley Armstrong - b. 1833. Married (1) Susan Crow, (2) \_\_\_\_\_.  
1. Dorland Armstrong.
  - B. William Lanty Armstrong - b. 1836. Married Tony Cordell.
  - C. John T. Armstrong - b. 6-18-1838; d. 1-18-1842; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - D. Joseph R. Armstrong - b. 1-29-1840; d. 9-25-1842; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - E. Phillip C. Armstrong - b. 1842; d. 1918; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - F. Mary Jane Armstrong - b. 1844. Died unmarried.
  - G. Two infants, children of L. D. and E. R. Armstrong, d. 3-4-1847;
  - H. buried New Providence Cemetery. Twins?
  - I. George Francis Armstrong - b. 1847-8. Died unmarried.
  - J. Henry Armstrong - b. 1855. Married Mrs. Lonergau(?).
- IV. Rebecca Armstrong - b. 3-12-1808; d. 3-24-1867. Married (Capt.) Richard Holman (b. 11-25-1791; d. 10-20-1866) 12-13-1831 in Mercer County. His will is recorded in Mercer County Book 18, p. 21. They are both buried in New Providence Cemetery. In their marriage, a granddaughter of Capt. John Armstrong united with a grandson of William Armstrong (p. 97).
- A. William Armstrong Holman - b. 10-2-1832; d. 2-22-1897. Married Priscilla A. Sharp (b. 10-12-1831; d. 8-21-1910) 6-26-1864. No children. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
  - B. Robert Cleland Holman - b. 10-26-1835; d. 1920. Married Susan Mary Dean (b. 12-29-1841; d. 4-12-1897). No children. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
  - C. John Brown Holman - b. 11-4-1838; d. 3-6-1864. Prisoner of war, C. S. A., Camp Douglas, Illinois. Buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - D. Richard Lanty Holman - b. 2-2-1842; d. 6-25-1844.
  - E. James Edward Holman - b. 2-10-1844; d. 9-4-1884 Indian Territory.
  - F. Joseph Holman - b. 1845.
- V. Priscilla Ann Armstrong - b. 11-17-1810; d. 7-16-1865. Married Joseph McKamey McAfee (b. 6-3-1803; d. 11-9-1876) 10-26-1830 in Mercer County. Joseph was the son of John McAfee (b. 10-26-1775; d. 4-28-1833) and Elizabeth McKamey (b. 3-12-1774; d. 6-26-1814), grandson of Samuel McAfee (b. 10-1748; d. 6-8-1801) and Hannah McCormick (b. 10-4-1750; d. 6-27-1817), and great-grandson of James McAfee (b. 10-17-1707; d. 1785) and Jane McMichael (d. 1783). In the fall of 1830 Joseph and Priscilla moved from Kentucky to Round Grove township, ten miles northwest of Palmyra, Marion County, Missouri. They are on Marion County Census 1840, 1850 and 1860. Joseph's brothers William and John also lived there, as did brother Samuel from 1835 to 1849.
- A. John Armstrong McAfee - b. 12-12-1831 in Marion County, Missouri; d. 6-12-1890. Married Miss Anna W. Bailey (b. 4-28-1838; d. 1903; daughter of Major James G. Bailey of St. Charles, Missouri) 8-1859, the year in which he graduated from Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri. An educator and later ordained minister, he received honorary doctorate in divinity 25 years later. He founded in 1875 Park College, Parkville, Missouri, from which all of his children were graduated.

Following is Mrs. McAfee's obituary, Kansas City Journal, 2-11-1903: Strange Funeral Service. Son Preached Remarkable Sermon Over His Mother's Coffin. Fifty people from Kansas City stood in the presence of 1,300 others at Park College, Parkville, yesterday and witnessed the remarkable sight of a son standing over the coffin containing the body of his dead mother and heard him deliver an eulogy to her memory with the same calmness, firmness, ease of manner and absence of a like duty for an entire stranger. It was a trying task for the man, and equally trying to those who witnessed it. The deceased was Mrs. Anna F. McAfee, wife of John A. McAfee, Founder of Park College, and the son who paid this tribute to a dead mother was Rev. Dr. C. B. McAfee, pastor of the Forty-first Street Presbyterian Church, Chicago. Dr. Johnson of Chicago was to have conducted the services, but at the last moment he was delayed and the duty fell upon Rev. McAfee, the son. Those who heard him say it was one of the most beautiful sermons they ever listened to, and that the self possession of the speaker was remarkable in the extreme. He stifled his emotions throughout, and under the trying ordeal was brave and self possessed to the last. Another striking feature in connection with the services was that they were conducted by two other sons, also regularly ordained ministers. The three ministers and two other sons of the deceased, who are professors at Park College, and a brother-in-law were the pall-bearers. The obsequies, as far as possible, and in accord with the last expressed wishes of Mrs. McAfee, were devoid of sentimental solemnity. The music and singing was in a light vein, and in accord with a request from the departed the women of the choir were attired in waists of snowy white materials and black dress skirts and the College Glee Club sang. Her dying message to her sons and students was that whatever they might do in life's work, they should "keep their Saviour before them." Mrs. McAfee died at her home in Colorado Springs last Friday. The body, accompanied by her son, Lapsley A. McAfee, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Phoenix, A. T., and daughter, Helen, who had been at her mother's bedside for many months, left Colorado Springs Monday afternoon, and arrived at Parkville Tuesday at noon. The entire student body was at the depot, arranged in classes, when the body arrived, and was carried to the hearse by the deceased's five sons and her brother-in-law, Dr. S. L. McAfee. Mrs. McAfee was born April 28, 1838.

1. Lowell Mason McAfee - b. 6-6-1860. Married Carrie Imogene Canfield (d. 11-1-1912) 9-28-1887. Was President of Park College.
  - a. Ralph Canfield McAfee - b. 11-5-1888. Married Elizabeth B. Elliott 6-18-1913.
    - (1) Margaret M. McAfee - b. 6-7-1914.
    - (2) Lowell Mason McAfee II - b. 2-20-1928.
  - b. Kenneth Bailey McAfee - b. 2-19-1893. Married Ruth Armstrong Grahame 7-23-1921. See p. 78.
    - (1) Kenneth Bailey McAfee, Jr. - b. 6-22-1924. Ph. D. from Harvard 1949; Head of Department at the A. T. T. Laboratories in Murray Hill, New Jersey, doing research on the anti-missile-missile.

- (a) Ellen Armstrong McAfee - b. 8-15-1963.
- (b) Grahame McAfee - b. 5-21-1967.
- c. Charles Arthur McAfee.
- d. Esther Lucille McAfee - b. 7-22-1895. Married W. M. Campbell, 1916.
  - (1) William Campbell - b. 2-12-1918.
  - (2) Elizabeth Campbell - b. 1-13-1920.
  - (3) McAfee Campbell - b. 2-9-1925.
- e. Russell Bertram McAfee - b. 10-1-1903.
- 2. Howard Bailey McAfee - b. 12-31-1861. Married Lucy Helen Hindman (b. 8-18-1861) 8-24-1886. A math professor, he also managed the industrial department of Park College which included a 1200-acre farm whereon a majority of the student body worked as a means of paying expenses.
  - a. Paul Hindman McAfee - b. 1-13-1888. Married Helen Vandever (b. 3-11-1890) 8-29-1911.
    - (1) Howard Bailey McAfee II - b. 9-2-1913.
    - (2) Paul Hindman McAfee II - b. 11-1-1915.
  - b. John Armstrong McAfee - b. 3-17-1889. Married Leola Lasley (b. 2-1-1888).
    - (1) Dorothy Leola McAfee - b. 1-18-1917.
  - c. Anna Helen McAfee - b. 5-25-1890; d. 9-25-1896.
  - d. Lucy Marie McAfee - b. 1-13-1893; d. 9-26-1896.
  - e. Helma Louise McAfee - b. 5-13-1898; d. 12-6-1905.
  - f. Carolyn Mary McAfee - b. 7-2-1899.
- 3. Lapsley Armstrong McAfee, D. D. - b. 3-31-1864. Married Ella Taylor 8-18-1887. Parkville, Missouri; Phoenix, Arizona (1903); Berkeley, California. Presbyterian minister.
  - a. Hugh Bailey McAfee - b. 2-26-1889. Married Anna Mildred Nichols 11-16-1916.
  - b. Anna Ruth McAfee - b. 11-1-1890. Married Robert William McDonald 8-6-1819.
  - c. Lapsley Ray McAfee - b. 3-27-1894.
  - d. Wallace Taylor McAfee - b. 10-18-1897.
- 4. Cleland Boyd McAfee, D. D. - b. 9-25-1866. Married Hattie M. Brown (b. 9-10-1868) 8-10-1892. Presbyterian minister Brooklyn, New York; Chicago, Illinois; Parkville, Missouri.
  - a. Ruth Myrtle McAfee - b. 6-24-1893.
  - b. Catherine Agnes McAfee - b. 12-21-1896; d. 1955. Married Albert George Parker.
  - c. Mildred McAfee - b. 5-12-1900; d. 8-22-1968. Married Rev. Horton.
- 5. Joseph Ernest McAfee - b. 4-4-1870. Married Adah Elizabeth Brokaw (b. 11-8-1873) 7-26-1898. Was Greek professor.
  - a. Janet McAfee - b. 5-8-1910.
- 6. Helen Bailey McAfee - b. 11-24-1872. Married Rev. George Shannon McCune (b. 12-15-1872) 6-14-1904.
  - a. Anna Catherine McCune - b. 8-31-1906.
  - b. George McAfee McCune - b. 6-16-1908.
  - c. Helen Margaret McCune - b. 3-15-1911.
  - d. Shannon Boyd McCune - b. 4-6-1913.
- B. Rebecca Jane McAfee - b. near Salvisa, Kentucky, 2-5-1834; d. 4-15-1880. Married Joseph McAfee McKamey (d. 12-1890) of Paris, Missouri, 9-10-1854.

1. Calvin McAfee McKamey - b. 2-20-1856; d. 5-27-1870.
  2. Margaret McKamey - b. 8-29-1859; d. 9-1894. Married S. P. Noell 4-26-1893. No children.
  3. Josephine McKamey - b. 10-4-1862; d. 3-4-1887.
- C. Tiny Elizabeth McAfee - b. 4-24-1836 near Emerson, Missouri; d. 6-25-1904. Married Jacob R. Kizer (b. 11-9-1833; d. 12-14-1900) 3-19-1857. His obituary:
- Succumbs. J. R. Kizer, Well Known Resident of City, Yields To Infirmities of Old Age. J. R. Kizer died at 8:15 this morning at the family home, 904 D. Street. Death was due to a general breakdown resulting from old age, Mr. Kizer being seventy-seven years of age. Since 1899 he has resided in Lincoln, having had a wide acquaintance in that time. Mr. Kizer was born 11-9-1833, near Cincinnati, Ohio. He removed to Springfield, Illinois, in 1836 and later to Missouri, whence he came to Lincoln. Since residing in Lincoln he had not been engaged in active business. Mr. Kizer had memory of many events of decades ago. One interesting story had to do with the part of his grandfather in laying out the first capitol of Ohio, which site was later abandoned because of danger of its being washed away by the river. Two older brothers of Mr. Kizer were stagecoach drivers from Decatur and Springfield, Illinois, to Jacksonville, Illinois. Mr. Kizer is survived by one son, J. L. Kizer of Lincoln, and a sister living at Decatur. Funeral services will be at the home at 904 D Street, at 2:30 p.m. Friday.
1. Nettie Kizer - died in infancy.
  2. Effie Kizer - d. 1866.
  3. Joseph Leslie Kizer - b. 2-24-1870. Married Bell Wilson (b. 12-5-1868) 8-4-1892.
    - a. Thomas Leslie Kizer - b. 3-7-1895. Married Clara McBain.
      - (1) Thomas Leslie Kizer, Jr. - b. 2-18-1920.
      - (2) William McBain Kizer - b. 3-25-1925.
    - b. Wilson McAfee Kizer - b. 11-22-1899.
    - c. Charlotte Elizabeth Kizer - b. 1-8-1901.
- D. Charlotte Cleland McAfee - b. near Emerson, Missouri 7-2-1838; d. 11-2-1891. Married James F. Pollock of LaGrange, Missouri 1-11-1877.
1. Nellie McAfee Pollock - b. 1-23-1879. Married Rev. Brown 5-1903.
    - a. Barbara Brown - b. 12-21-1907.
  2. Elsie May Pollock - b. 4-17-1883.
- E. Samuel Lanty McAfee, D. D. - b. 5-13-1841. Married Mary Esther Poage (b. 8-23-1850) 4-19-1871. She was the daughter of Rev. Josiah B. Poage. He enlisted Co. A, 3rd Missouri Cavalry, U. S. Volunteers. A Presbyterian minister, he compiled over many years (at least 1897 to 1917) a genealogical journal on the McAfee and Armstrong families which has been a resource available to this work. He once lived at Parkville, Missouri, and when his brother Robert died in 1909 was living in Kansas City.
1. Samuel Poage McAfee - b. Corning, Iowa 8-22-1888; d. Parkville, Missouri 4-16-1892.
- F. Margaret Ann Gray McAfee - b. 11-27-1843; d. 3-27-1849.
- G. Mary Helen McAfee - b. 7-2-1846; d. 9-27-1865.
- H. Robert William McAfee - b. 10-11-1848 Marion County, Missouri; d. 3-23-1909. Married Grace L. Deane (b. 5-10-1854) 6-9-1875. Appointed

by President Grant, he was for thirty years postal inspector of the country between the Alleghanies and Rockies. In Chicago, Cincinnati and St. Louis he had charge of cases involving sending improper matter in mails. He fell dead on a Chicago street of a heart seizure, and was buried in Crawfordsville, Indiana. Appearing in the Chicago Tribune following his death:

The death of Robert W. McAfee removes from the life of the community a force for good which has been quietly effective for many years. Few knew of the work Mr. McAfee pursued so zealously and indefatigably, because it was never done spectacularly. This earnest and unselfish service in the cause of social purity was performed for its own sake, and no alloy of egotism has been found in it. The true soldier of the common weal is not always accompanied by banners and the cheers of the crowd. Much good work is being done by men and women throughout the land who never think of praise, who only work for work's sake. Of these this upright, modest man was one. The difference between the "Anthony Comstock of Chicago" and the man of New York was very wide. Mr. McAfee's courage, vigilance, and zeal, though it never brought him into the glare of publicity, served the cause of morality well and will be missed by those, at least, who knew and appreciated the work he accomplished.

1. Emile Wadsworth McAfee - b. 9-16-1876.
2. Luther Deane McAfee - b. 8-20-1879; d. 10-19-1879.
3. Robert William McAfee, Jr. - b. 2-12-1881.
4. Grace Deane McAfee - b. 11-24-1884.
5. Helen Amelia McAfee - b. 10-25-1884; d. 2-6-1888.
6. Ruth Winchell McAfee - b. 1-18-1889.
7. Maud Cleland McAfee - b. 11-20-1894; d. 2-17-1895.
- I. Hannah Catherine McAfee - b. 6-7-1851 near Emerson, Missouri. Married Rev. Joseph Carle Robinson (b. 12-27-1849) 10-2-1878. White Bear, Minnesota around 1905.
  1. Harold McAfee Robinson - b. 3-1-1881. Married Mary Greer Wiley 6-19-1915.
  2. Ethel Robinson - b. 5-8-1885. Married James W. Chapman 12-29-1910.
    - a. Katherine Chapman - b. 9-1913.
    - b. James Robinson Chapman - b. 4-9-1916.
- VI. Robert Alexander Armstrong - b. 3-23-1817; d. 11-17-1862. Married Elizabeth Gaines of Virginia (b. 9-5-1818; d. 8-26-1895) 2-9-1843. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery. His will is in Mercer County Book 17, p. 419.
  - A. Absalom Gaines Armstrong - b. 12-20-1843; d. 3-26-1866; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - B. William Keeling Armstrong - b. 1846; d. 1914; buried New Providence Cemetery.
  - C. Thomas Lanty Armstrong - b. 1849. Married (1) Annie McDougall, lived McAfee, Kentucky; (2) Susan Dunlap of Louisville, and lived there.
    1. Albert Armstrong - b. 1871.
    2. Benjamin Armstrong - b. 1874.
    3. Helen Armstrong - b. 1877.

4. Kate Armstrong.
5. Thomas Lanty (Little Lanty) Armstrong, Jr. 1890; lost at sea in 1912, aged 22.
- D. Ella Lucelle Armstrong - b. 10-29-1852; d. 12-1939 Wellesley Hills, Mass. Married Charles Spillman Grahame (b. 9-14-1853; d. 7-1934) 5-20-1884. They are buried in New Providence Cemetery.
  1. Ina Elizabeth Grahame - b. 12-12-\_\_\_\_; d. 1963(?) in New Hampshire. Married Professor James McClure Matthews 7-10-1912.
    - a. Drue Ella Matthews - b. 10-16-1914. Placement Dean at Mount Holyoke College.
    - b. Ruth Elizabeth Grahame - b. 6-4-1918. Married A. Karl Roehrig. He is a Psychologist for Phillips Academy, and they live in Andover, Mass.
      - (1) Matthew Roehrig.
      - (2) Catherine Roehrig.
  2. Ruth Armstrong Grahame - b. 8-14-1892. Married Kenneth Bailey McAfee (b. 2-19-1893). See p. 74. They live in Evanston, Ill.
- E. Robert Alexander Armstrong, Jr. - b. 1857. Married Mary Ann Pool. Lived Mexico, Missouri.
  1. Robert Elgin Armstrong - married Helen Florence Val Bracht 8-22-1910.
    - a. Robert John Armstrong - Consultant Eng. E. I. duPont, Wilmington.
      - (1) Martha Sue Armstrong - b. 7-18-1948.
      - (2) Robert Clyde Armstrong.
  2. Shirley Gaines Armstrong - b. 1891; d. 1928. Married Nettie Smith.
    - a. Virginia Lee Armstrong - married Alfred Gerisch.
      - (1) Alleen Frances Gerisch - b. 9-23-1946.
      - (2) Alfred Gerisch, Jr. - b. 7-18-1948.
    - b. John Quinton Armstrong.
      - (1)
      - (2)
  3. Edmund Gilbert Armstrong - b. 12-17-1892. Married Winifred Davies (b. 12-25-1895) 9-7-1921.
    - a. Alice Alleen Armstrong - b. 6-9-1929. Married Bernard Borst (b. 3-24-1921) 8-20-1950.
  4. Alleen Rue Armstrong - b. 12-18-1899. Married Hugh Robert Ennis, Jr. (b. 6-20-1901) 10-11-1923. They live in Chillicothe, Mo. No children.
- VII. William Garred Armstrong, M. D. - b. 10-8-1820; d. 6-23-1854. Married Helen Sellers (b. 9-27-1820; d. 11-23-1859) 5-23-1845. They are buried at New Providence Cemetery. His tombstone says "died of cholera." It is said that he left to make a house call one morning and was stricken and died that day. (The Samuel McAfee record spells his middle name Garrard; he was probably named for his grandfather Garret Dorland, whose name has been spelled various ways.)
  - A. Eugenia Carter Armstrong - b. 10-21-1847; d. 4-25-1933. Married John Brown Lapsley, M. D. (b. 1841; d. 1926) 6-12-1866 in Mercer County. For his ancestry and their descendants, see. p. 49.
  - B. Louise Armstrong - b. 1848. Married Samuel Johnston. Rev. McAfee named six children. Mrs. J. W. Langford named five: Mary, Wallace, Ida, Louise, Fanny.



1. Annie Eugenia Johnston.
2. Mary Belle Johnston - b. 1875 Troy, Kentucky; d. 1944 Versailles, Kentucky. Married Chilton Allen McDonald (b. 1861 Versailles, Kentucky; d. 1910 Mortonsville, Kentucky) in 1895.
  - a. John Boone McDonald - b. 1897; d. 1918.
  - b. Edward Allen McDonald - b. 1898. Married Oltress Marshall.
  - c. Sarah Louise McDonald - b. 1899; d. 1929.
  - d. Annie Eugenia McDonald - b. 1900. Married (1) W. D. Dickey, (2) W. L. DePass.
  - e. Ruth McDonald - b. 1906. Married Samuel Givens Ingram in 1932.
    - (1) James Givens Ingram - b. 1936 Harrodsburg, Kentucky. Married Joan Janet Thomas in 1958.
      - (a) Diane Thomas Ingram - b. 1959 Florida.
      - (b) Dawn Givens Ingram - b. 1962 California.
      - (c) Deborah Joan Ingram - b. 1965 Indiana.
    - (2) Eugenia McDonald Ingram - b. 1940 Harrodsburg, Kentucky. Married Thomas French Wayne, Jr. in 1963.
      - (a) Thomas French Wayne III - b. 1966 New York.
      - (b) James Givens Wayne - b. 1968 California.
  - f. Chilton Allen McDonald, Jr. - b. 1907; d. 1907.
  - g. Donald McDonald - b. 1908; d. 1910.
3. William Wallace Johnston.
4. Helen Johnston.
5. Ida Johnston.
6. Eugenia Johnston - died unmarried.

VIII. Mary Jane Armstrong - b. 11-22-1824; d. 9-7-1878. Married Robert C. Pulliam 10-8-1844 in Mercer County; they had no children. Married second William Jere McAfee (son of George McAfee (b. 4-28-1777; d. 5-28-1813) and Annie Hamilton (b. 1-11-1777; d. 4-7-1851); grandson of George McAfee (b. 4-13-1740; d. 4-14-1803) and Susan Curry (b. 10-8-1740; d. 9-10-1810). His first wife was Indiana McAfee (b. 9-24-1809; d. 1846).

- A. Dwight McAfee - married Mattie Berryman. Lawrenceburg, Kentucky.
- B. William McAfee - married Maggie Crow.
- C. Irene McAfee - died 1887 unmarried.
- D. Mamie McAfee - died unmarried.

PRISCILLA ARMSTRONG - b. 1774; d. 2-19-1817 or 1837. Married Robert McAfee (b. 1-1777; d. 1-31-1849) 11-29-1804 in Mercer County, by Rev. Sam Robinson. He was son of Samuel McAfee (b. 10-1748; d. 6-8-1801) and Hannah McCormick (b. 10-4-1750; d. 6-27-1817); grandson of James McAfee (b. 10-17-1707; d. 1785) and Jane McMichael (d. 1783).<sup>34</sup>

Mercer County deeds (Book 10, p. 524) contain articles of agreement dated 3-2-1818 of Armstrong heirs: "Witness that whereas Priscilla Armstrong lately deceased died in the possession of sundry Negroes. . ." Priscilla had been ordered to answer the suit in chancery just completed. In Rev. McAfee's journal the date is written in two places 2-19-1837, although one is overwritten so that it might be 1817. A female in Priscilla's age bracket resided with Robert in 1820. A concentrated search of records for Robert and Priscilla was not made.

- I. Sallie McAfee - b. 9-18-1805; d. 6-6-1843. Married Lambert Dorland Brewer (b. 7-16-1802; d. 1-31-1882) 10-26-1826.
  - A. Mary Dorothy Brewer - b. 9-7-1827.
  - B. Jane Brewer - b. 7-8-1829; d. 9-12-1879. Married William Sharp (b. 5-12-1826; d. 5-13-1851) 10-9-1850. Married second Jack Vanarsdall 1-28-1858.
    1. Walter Vanarsdall - b. 9-30-1858.
    2. Sallie Vanarsdall - b. 8-1-1860.
    3. Ida Vanarsdall - b. 3-18-1866.
    4. Eartha Vanarsdall - b. 11-6-1868.
    5. Cora Vanarsdall - b. 5-15-1871.
  - C. Robert Daniel Brewer - b. 7-16-1832. Married Lucy Jane Ricker (b. 1-17-1835) 12-13-1855. Vanarsdall, Ky.
    1. William Condit Brewer - b. 11-28-1856; d. 2-6-1887. Married Fannie D. Brewer (b. 9-16-1856; d. 6-12-1892) 12-31-1885. No children.
    2. Lambert Dorland Brewer - b. 2-15-1858. Married Lucy Dade McAfee (daughter of James Phillip McAfee (b. 7-24-1837) and Anita Mayo Alexander; granddaughter of Rev. Robert Livingston McAfee, D. D. (d. 1870) and Jane Rochester Moore (d. 1855); great-granddaughter of James McAfee and Nancy McKamey; great-great-granddaughter of George McAfee and Susan Curry) 2-24-1892. They lived at Harrodsburg, Kentucky.
      - a. Junious Alexander Brewer - b. 5-17-1894; d. 2-10-1895.
      - b. Lawrence Condit Brewer - b. 12-22-1895.
  - D. Laura Hannah Brewer - b. 8-2-1836; d. 3-7-1857. Married James T. Vanarsdall 12-14-1854.
- II. Catherine McAfee - b. 4-18-1809; d. 7-7-1841. Married Ward Dorland, M. D. (b. 9-12-1809; d. 8-23-1864) 4-18-1839. No children.
- III. Priscilla McAfee - b. 1810-11; d. 5-8-1837. Married Alexander McDowell.
  - A. Samuel McDowell - drowned when about five years old.
- IV. Margaret McAfee - b. 8-11-1812; d. 8-11-1841. Married John B. McAfee (b. 11-27-1803; d. 3-7-1895; son of John McAfee and Margaret Ewing; grandson of James McAfee (b. 1736; d. 1811) and Agnes Clark) 12-12-1831.
  - A. Margaret Priscilla McAfee - b. 3-12-1834.
  - B. Hannah Jane McAfee - b. 9-23-1835. Married George J. Lewis (b. 9-14-1835; d. 5-16-1870) 10-2-1860.
    1. Charles McAfee Lewis - b. 9-20-1862. Married Nellie Trabur 10-16-1888. Bowling Green, Kentucky.
    2. Margaret Paulina Lewis - b. 2-11-1866. Married Theodore C. Bottom (b. 5-25-1865) 9-27-1892.
      - a. Theodore Lewis Bottom - b. 10-16-1893.
      - b. Nellie McAfee Bottom - b. 10-9-1897.
      - c. Margaret McGee Bottom - b. 5-10-1902.
    3. Rosa Crawford Lewis - b. 6-13-1868. Married James H. Strickling 12-27-1892. Middleboro, West Virginia.
      - a. Charles William Strickling - b. 1-3-1894.
      - b. George Lewis Strickling - b. 4-5-1897.
  - C. Mary Elizabeth McAfee - b. 9-22-1837. Married George William Forsythe (b. 10-2-1837) 3-1865. Two children died in infancy. McAfee, Ky.
  - D. Catherine Crawford McAfee - b. 3-1-1840. Married Ira Condit Riker (b. 6-1837) 11-1-1869. No children. McAfee, Kentucky.

MARGARET (PEGGY) ARMSTRONG - b. 1779 Virginia; d. 1854 Kentucky. Married Thomas Horace Cleland, D. D. (b. Fairfax County, Virginia 5-22-1778; d. 1-31-1858) 10-22-1801 in Mercer County. Dr. Cleland assumed the pastorate of the New Providence Presbyterian Church at the village of McAfee in 1813 and continued in that capacity 45 years until his death, preaching 26 years alternate Sundays at Harrodsburg. As an indication of the wide area served by the church, in 1825 there was a membership of 240 and in 1865 a membership of 345. During the pastorate of Dr. Cleland about 700 members were enrolled upon the records of the church.

Dr. Cleland conducted in his home a school of instruction for the ministry for as many as fourteen young men, and probably more. In what has been called the first theological seminary west of the Alleghany Mountains, he taught Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Homiletics, etc.<sup>35</sup>

The will of Thomas Cleland, which follows, was proved in February court 1858 in Mercer County (Book 15, p. 494):

I Thomas Cleland Minister of the Gospel Knowing that there is an appointed time to man upon earth it is appointed to man once to die and not knowing how soon that solemn event may occur unto myself do make and publish the following to be my last will and testament touching my temporal interests and rights, viz. First, I direct that all my just debts and funeral expenses be promptly paid. Secondly, I have now living seven children, to wit, Priscilla A. G. Richards, Clarinda C. Brown, Philip S. Cleland, John W. Cleland, Thomas H. Cleland, Mary L. Chrisler and William E. Cleland. These all from time to time been. . . in advance for education, domestic use and other purposes as convenience admitted or necessity required. "A Memorandum Book" with a pencil and clasp and inscribed on the first page Part 1st - Patrimonial Distribution all in my own handwriting will present an accurate memorandum of the respective advancements, donations and contributions to which I refer as affording the best directory toward an accurate distribution according to the rule of proportion herein specified. All my estate, choses in action, produce of sale of bank stock, cash, notes, etc., is to constitute a fund in the hands of my executors to be by them held and paid out in the manner and proportions following, to wit. To my four sons each respectively \$4,500 inclusive of what they have already received up to the present time. To my daughters Priscilla A. G. Richards and Mary Chrisler \$3,500 each inclusive of the respective amounts before received. And after the same manner I give to my daughter Clarinda C. Brown \$3,000. These several abatements reference to my beloved daughters especially the latter compared with their brothers I sincerely trust will not be construed by them as an indication of the slightest diminution of affection and paternal regard toward them but altogether owing to. . . circumstances which it will not be difficult for them to understand. It is my sincere wish and desire that my children love and sympathize with each other, live harmoniously among themselves studiously gaining as two parents have done against worldly embarrassments and strive to lay up their treasure above that parents and children may all meet together there and possess "an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled and that falleth not away." Thirdly, should it be the choice of my son William to possess the homestead including the farm with its appurtenances he can do so at the reduced estimate of \$35 per acre with three years without interest for its redemption should it be necessary.

It is my earnest wish and desire that the old homestead if convenient should remain in the occupancy of someone of the family as interest and convenience may permit. Fourthly, My two sons who have entered the Christian Ministry at considerable sacrifice of time and money and thereby measurably precluded themselves from such temporal avocations and facilities for the acquirement and accumulation of property as in other similar callings and having according to their own choice and proposal received in the way of patrimony what I could afford them at the time for education instead of property and the Lord having enabled one - as I can clearly discern this to assist me in preparing them for the Ministry I therefore deem it altogether just and reasonable to allow them a small extra dividend over and above that already mentioned, this extra allowance to be estimated at \$300 each as follows, to wit. My Theological Library to be equally divided between them at \$125 each. My Gold Watch Universal Ring Dial to Thomas at \$100 and the balance to each in money. To William I give Scott's Family Bible containing the Family Record to be by him or some other of the family preserved for further reference. Fifthly, My bank stock being the invested funds of my legacy and proceeds of Mississippi lands and which have been of signal benefit and aid to me in the support of my family for several years and for which I thank my Heavenly Father to be disposed of by my Executors as may be thought most advantageous either by sale at premium value and put in the general fund for distribution or divided among the Legatees at the same value as may be most suitable and agreeable to each or any of them. Sixthly, In regard to my colored people, I would much prefer their manumission but after mature consideration and protracted observation I am thoroughly convinced that it would not promote their welfare or serve the interests of the community under existing circumstances to give them an unconditioned emancipation which indeed if deserved is now incompatible with the present state organization nor do I consider them in suitable condition or circumstances to be sent to Liberia were they willing and where I should prefer their going. From these considerations I direct that my legatees in concurrence with my executors dispose of them as they may find it most agreeable and convenient among themselves according to their virtue or otherwise provide suitable homes for them without exposure by public sale as may be most convenient and in accordance with their choice and wishes. Seventhly, If I have made a proper estimate of my Estate (see Memorandum Book, Page 51), after the specified legacies are all paid with other contingent expenses should there still remain a surplus arising from personal property, livestock or any other quarter I direct that an equal division thereof be made among all my heirs, male and female. I designate my two sons Thomas H. and Wm. E. Cleland with John P. Lapsley Executors of my Estate or any two of them and in the event that only one shall qualify as Executor by the death of one or all the others or by any other causes shall devolve on one only all the rights and powers conferred on all to be held and exercised by the one acting. I request that my Executors qualify by giving security. Witness my hand and seal this 4th day of June 1856.

W. R. Evans )  
F. M. McAfee )

Thomas Cleland

Codicil. I Thomas Cleland of Mercer County and State of Kentucky do hereby make and publish this codicil to be added to my Last Will and Testament in manner following, to wit. In the event that my son Wm.

shall have deceased before the time my will shall take effect or shall declaim or be unable to comply with the arrangement for possessing the homestead with the adjoining land as specified in the third article of said will, in that case it is my will and desire that the same be sold for its full value either publicly or privately as my executors may judge best and the amount to be estimated with the general fund and further that after the first specified dividends shall have been completed the surplus or residuum more or less be equally divided among all my sons and daughters as residuary legatees. And lastly, it is my will and desire that this my present codicil be annexed to and made a part of my last will and Testament aforesaid. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hands and seal this 22nd day of May 1857.

Thomas Allen )

Thomas Cleland

W. E. Keller )

- I. Elizabeth Cleland - b. 1802-4; d. before 1856 childless. Married Dr. Jeremiah W. Pawling.
- II. Paulina Cleland - d. in childhood.
- III. Clarinda C. Cleland - b. 1804-10. Married Rev. John A. (or H.) Brown, D. D. in 1828 in Mercer County.
  - A. Dwight Brown.
- IV. Priscilla A. G. Cleland - b. 1804-10. Married (Capt.) William Richards in 1832 in Mercer County.
  - A. Margaret Cleland Richards - married Dr. Barbour. Louisville, Kentucky.
  - B. Mary Cleland Richards - married \_\_\_\_\_ Benedict. Louisville, Kentucky.
- V. Rev. Phillip Sidney Cleland - b. 1810-15. Married Hannah Mariah Titcomb.
  - A. Thomas Sidney Cleland, Jr. - married (1) Isabella Stagg, mother of his son; (2) Susan \_\_\_\_\_, by whom there were no children. Santa Monica, California.
    1. William Cleland.
  - B. John Edward Cleland - married Elizabeth J. Coughland. They lived at Indianapolis, Indiana. Firm of Cathcart & Cleland.
    1. Harriet Mariah Cleland - married Rev. John A. Blair. Terre Haute, Indiana.
    2. Frank John Cleland.
    3. Ethel Elizabeth Cleland.
  - C. Jane Titcomb Cleland. Topeka, Kansas.
  - D. Narcissa Giles Cleland. Kirkwood, Missouri.
  - E. Mariah Elizabeth Cleland - married Samuel E. Sneed. Kirkwood, Mo.
    1. Mary Crosley Sneed.
    2. Jennie Cleland Sneed.
    3. Harold Elwood Sneed.
- VI. John W. Cleland - b. 1810-15. Married Emma Taylor.
  - A. Rev. Thomas Hand Cleland, D. D. - married Lou Mitchell. Duluth, Minn.
    1. Dr. T. Julian Cleland. Lebanon, Kentucky.
    2. Emma Cleland - b. 5-1871; d. 11-1892.
    3. Rev. Frank Barbour Cleland - married \_\_\_\_\_ Craig. Graduate of Princeton Seminary; served New Providence Presbyterian Church.

4. William Cleland - graduate of Princeton Seminary.
  5. Mildred Cleland.
  - B. Emma Cleland - married Frank Barbour.
- VII. Mary Lapsley Cleland - b. 1810-15. Married Henry Jesse Chrisler 12-12-1838 in Mercer County.
- A. Thomas Chrisler.
  - B. Henry Chrisler.
  - C. Maggie Chrisler.
  - D. Ella Chrisler.
- VIII. Rev. Thomas Horace Cleland, D. D. - b. 1817. Married (1) \_\_\_\_\_ Howard, (2) Mary R. Gibbs(?). Called "Little Tom." Presbyterian minister at Lebanon, Marion County, Kentucky 1850 to 1860, at least. Living with the family in 1850 was Rose Gibbs, age 64 (mother of Mary?).
- A. Margaret A. Cleland - b. 1843. Married James Cilley Failes, A. M., F. G. S. A. Danville, Kentucky.
  - B. Rev. Robert W. Cleland - b. 1844. Married Sallie Glass. Azusa, California.
    1. Rev. Thomas Horace Cleland - d. 1907.
    2. Robert W. Cleland, Jr.
  - C. Rose G. Cleland - b. 1848. Married \_\_\_\_\_ Grundy. Lebanon, Ky.
  - D. Thomas Horace Cleland - b. 1851. Married Sallie Irvine. Lebanon, Kentucky.
  - E. Sarah E. (Sallie) Cleland - b. 1854. Married Nanamaker or Nunumaker. Atlanta, Georgia.
- IX. William E. Cleland - b. 1824. Married Louisa McClenahan (b. 1833) of Cave Spring, Kentucky. They lived in Mercer County at least through 1880.
- A. William R. Cleland - b. 1852.
  - B. Harriett Cleland - b. 1853.
  - C. Elijah T. Cleland - b. 1855.
  - D. Charles E. Cleland - b. 1857.
  - E. Margaret L. Cleland - b. 1858.
  - F. Mary Louise Cleland - b. 1-1860.
  - G. Annie Cleland - b. 1863.
  - H. John Cleland - b. 1865.
  - I. Edward Cleland - b. 1868.
  - J. Walter Cleland - b. 1870.
  - K. Rose Cleland - b. 1872.

### Notes - Chapter 3

<sup>1</sup>The Samuel Lanty McAfee journal (preparation of which is indicated by correspondence dated 1897 to have been begun at least three years--most likely several more--before the turn of the century by the clergyman who was born in 1841) records the John Armstrong date of birth as 5-10-1732. Dates of John Armstrong's birth furnished by Mrs. J. W. Langford of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, and Mr. John Mills of Osceola, Missouri, are 5-10-1731 and 3-10-1731, respectively. Wording used by Mrs. Langford and Mr. Mills being similar to that of the McAfee journal, it appears that the journal is the source of contemporary information.

- <sup>2</sup>William Elsey Connelley and E. M. Coulter, History of Kentucky, Vol. IV, The American Historical Society, Chicago and New York, 1922, p. 263.
- <sup>3</sup>Robertson, Kentucky Petitions 1769-1792.
- <sup>4</sup>The history of the Salt River Settlement and New Providence Presbyterian Church is from a paper prepared and presented by Mrs. Lucile Sharp Brown (descendant of William Armstrong, Sr.) at the Homecoming in 1954 of New Providence Church, Mercer County, Kentucky. Direct quotations are from the memoirs of Rev. Thomas Cleland. Mrs. Brown refers to four other authentic sources as the basis of her paper--Sessional Records of New Providence Church, Memoirs of Rev. David Rice, Davidson's History of the Presbyterian Church in Kentucky and writings of General Robert B. McAfee.
- <sup>5</sup>Robert B. McAfee, "Life and Times of Robert B. McAfee," Register of Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 25 (1927), p. 137.
- <sup>6</sup>Willard Rouse Jillson, Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds, The Standard Printing Company, Inc., Louisville, 1926, p. 314. Samuel M. Wilson, Virginia Revolutionary Warrants, Southern Book Company, Baltimore, 1953, p. 4.
- <sup>7</sup>John H. Gwathmey, Virginians in the Revolution, 1775-1783, The Dietz Press, Richmond, 1938, p. 21. Lewis Preston Summers, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1769-1800, Abingdon, 1929, p. 278.
- <sup>8</sup>Temple Bodley, Kentucky After the Revolution, Vol. I, The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, Chicago-Louisville, 1928, pp. 456-61.
- <sup>9</sup>Jillson, op. cit., pp. 13, 74, 167.
- <sup>10</sup>Authentication and acknowledgement, for practical purposes, must be on a summary basis. Compilation is from census, tombstones, Samuel Lanty McAfee journal, recorded marriages, wills and deeds, information furnished by contemporary descendants, and Neander M. Woods' Woods-McAfee Memorial. Tombstones at New Providence Cemetery are deteriorating, although the cemetery is well maintained, and Mrs. Louis F. Ison of Harrodsburg supplied the data of a few stones from a list made in the 1930's. Where no other information was available, dates of birth in some cases are computed from age shown on census, and may not be exact.
- <sup>11</sup>Neander M. Woods, Woods-McAfee Memorial, Courier-Journal Job Printing Company, Louisville, 1905, pp. 202, 276.
- <sup>12</sup>G. Glenn Clift, The Cornstalk Militia of Kentucky, 1792-1811, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort, 1957, p. 9.
- <sup>13</sup>Hattie Marshall Scott, Scott's Papers--Kentucky Court and Other Records, Kentucky Historical Society, Frankfort, 1953, p. 145.
- <sup>14</sup>Woods, op. cit., p. 276. Kentucky Roster of War of 1812, Report of Adjutant General of State of Kentucky, by Authority of Legislature, Frankfort, 1891, p. 233.
- <sup>15</sup>Mercer County Circuit Court File A-14.

- <sup>16</sup>Woods, op. cit., p. 277.
- <sup>17</sup>Ibid., pp. 129-31, 278-82.
- <sup>18</sup>The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 54 (Jan. 1956), Appendix B.
- <sup>19</sup>Ouida Ferguson Nalle, The Fergusons of Texas, The Naylor Company, San Antonio, 1946, pp. 21-2, 40, 156, chart.
- <sup>20</sup>Mr. John Mills, Osceola, Missouri. Descended from both Mary Armstrong Lapsley and Thomas Lanty Armstrong, he supplied information on those lines.
- <sup>21</sup>Descended from three children of John Armstrong--Robert, Mary and Thomas Lanty--Mrs. Langford furnished data on those branches.
- <sup>22</sup>McKee data from Mrs. Lawson N. Dick, Vicksburg, Mississippi, under reference The McKees of Virginia and Kentucky, by George W. McKee.
- <sup>23</sup>Dodd data from Bible originally owned by Allen and Mary Charlotte Dodd and now owned by Clarence E. Morgan, Kosciusko, Mississippi, published by American Bible Society, New York, 1847--copied 7-18-1959 by Mrs. Lawson N. Dick and submitted by her.
- <sup>24</sup>George Allen Dodd family data from Bible now owned by Mrs. J. M. Dodd, Kosciusko, Mississippi--Hitchcock's New and Complete Analysis of the Holy Bible, published by A. A. Johnson & Co., 1869--submitted by Mrs. Lawson N. Dick.
- <sup>25</sup>Saffold data from Bible owned originally by Wm. C. Saffold and his wife Lucinda Elvira Edwards (parents of W. W. Saffold)--submitted by present Bible owner Mrs. Doris Bell Russell, copied by her 8-18-1968--"The New Testament of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, Translated out of the Original Greek, and with the Former Translations Diligently Compared and Revised. New York: American Bible Society, Instituted in the year MDCCCXVI, 1857."
- <sup>26</sup>Bell data from Bible originally owned by Wm. Bell and his wife A. E. Beeman (parents of Stephan Decatur Currie Bell)--"The New Testament of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and with the Former Translations Diligently Compared and Revised, National Publishing Company, Philadelphia, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Memphis, Atlanta and Boston"--copied by Mrs. Doris Bell Russell in 1960 and submitted by her.
- <sup>27</sup>Mr. Morgan supplied Morgan data.
- <sup>28</sup>Robert Armstrong Lapsley data submitted by Mrs. Harry P. Ogden, Knoxville, Tennessee.
- <sup>29</sup>Thomas Marshall Green, Historic Families of Kentucky, Regional Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1964, pp. 2-3.
- <sup>30</sup>Scott, op. cit., p. 145.



<sup>31</sup>McAfee, op. cit., pp. 6-10.

<sup>32</sup>Clift, op. cit., p. 128.

<sup>33</sup>Kentucky Roster of War of 1812, p. 285.

<sup>34</sup>Woods, op. cit., pp. 156, 210. McAfee, op. cit., pp. 6-10.

<sup>35</sup>Lucile Sharp Brown paper.

CHAPTER 4 - WILLIAM ARMSTRONG, SR. OF LINCOLN,  
MERCER AND FRANKLIN COUNTIES, KENTUCKY

As previously narrated, William Armstrong and his brother John arrived at the Salt River in the fall of 1784. It is entirely possible, and, in fact, probable, that there had been a previous visit to locate land. It is known that William's son Alexander came to Kentucky in 1780. Whom William married and whether the wife accompanied him to Kentucky have not so far been discernible.

William was one of the original elders of New Providence Presbyterian Church. In Virginia his signature was included on the petition of the Peaks of Otter Presbyterian Church in Bedford County in 1774 (p. 26), of which Rev. David Rice was the minister.

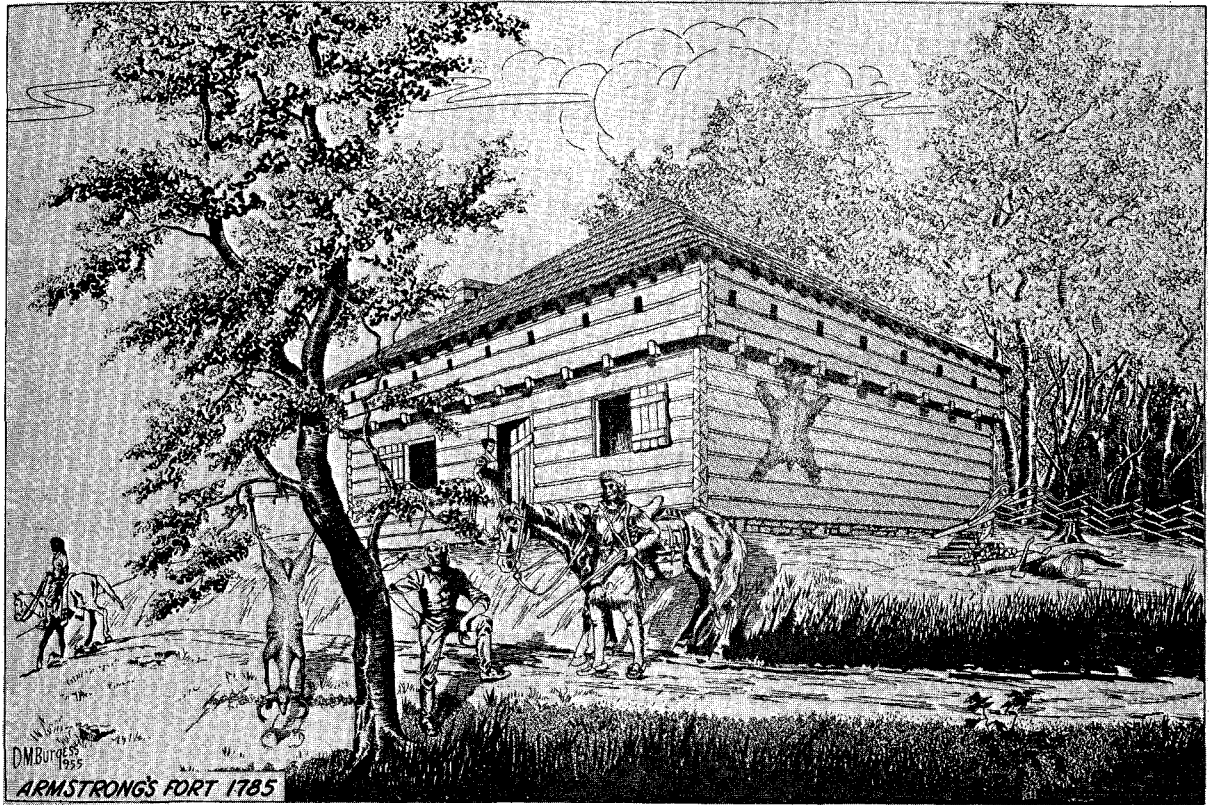
As recipient of the following grant, William became the first land owner in the vicinity of Bridgeport, Kentucky, which lay in Lincoln County before 1785, then in Mercer County until Franklin County was formed in 1794. The property was deeded to Charles Julian in 1813 (p. 99), remaining in that family until the present day.

Kentucky Land Office Book 7, p. 4. Benjamin Harrison, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia. To all whom these presents shall come, Greeting. Know ye that by virtue and in consideration of a part of Land Office Treasury Warrant, No. 4006 issued the 18th day of March, 1780, there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto William Armstrong a Certain Tract or parcel of Land containing three hundred acres by survey bearing date of the 29th day of January, 1783, lying and being in the County of Lincoln on the waters of the South Fork of Big Benson Creek and bounded as followeth, to wit: Beginning at three white oak trees near a branch and a Buffalo Road running from thence east 260 poles, crossing said branch and road to a white oak and sugar tree near the branch, thence south 184 poles crossing the branch to a hickory and sugar tree, thence west 260 poles, crossing two branches to two elms and a sugar tree, thence north 184 poles to the Beginning, with all its appurtenances, to have and to hold the tract or parcel of land to the said William Armstrong and his heirs forever. In witness whereof the said Benjamin Harrison, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia hath hereunto set his hand and caused the lesser seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed on the 20th day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four and of the Commonwealth the eighth.

Benjamin Harrison

The early history of the Bridgeport area is told by Dr. Willard Rouse Jillson.<sup>1</sup> The accompanying drawing, reprinted by permission of the Kentucky Historical Society, is of the Armstrong station built on the preceding grant property as early as 1784, the first dwelling in the Bridgeport area, actually beginning settlement of the mid-South Fork Valley on Benson Creek.

In a 1955 interview, Mr. Charles Alexander Julian described to Dr. Jillson in detail the pioneer cabin which had been torn down in 1941 to make way for a new residence. Standing on rising ground a mile east of the town of today, the fortified log block house was twenty-six feet square and one and a half stories



Armstrong Fort  
Bridgeport, Kentucky

high. Its walls were built of fourteen-to-sixteen inch broad axed oak and poplar logs dovetailed at the corner. Originally its one opening on the ground floor was a heavily barred, solid oak door on the east or branch side; years later when danger of Indian depredations had passed, windows were opened in the lower walls.

Although Dr. Jillson identified the foregoing grantee William Armstrong as a son of (Capt.) John Armstrong, it is certain that the grantee was the brother of Capt. John. Designation of treasury warrant No. 4006 in the deed of the following paragraph, when compared to the same treasury warrant No. 4006 of the Bridgeport grant, offers no other conclusion.

On 3-26-1793 William Armstrong sold to Thomas Spaulding 80 acres of his 300-acre patent on the Kentucky River purchased with treasury warrant No. 4006 (Mercer County Deed Book 1, p. 510). Thereafter Mercer County tax records show him, clearly identified as Sr., owning 220 acres of his own patent on the Kentucky River, ending with the list of 6-29-1809. On the list dated 6-12-1810 the 220 acres on the Kentucky River is property taxable to Lanty T. Armstrong, indicating William had transferred responsibility in the intervening months, or had died.

Whether William himself settled originally in the Bridgeport area and moved later to Mercer County where several of his children were married or whether one of his sons built the station is not entirely clear. At any rate, when the property sold to Charles Julian in 1813 the cabin was the residence of Robert Armstrong. If Robert and Jane Armstrong of Bridgeport are the same (see p. 99) who sold land in Greene County, Tennessee, in 1787, it is possible but doubtful that the Bridgeport cabin was constructed by them in 1784.

In addition to two 300-acre entries on the Kentucky River 3-6-1781 (Book 1, p. 99, Kentucky Land Office), the following Kentucky entries, all in Lincoln County before it was divided, were to William Armstrong:

Book 2, p. 38. Entered 12-12-1783: William Armstrong, assignee of John Allen, enters 637 1/2 acres of land on a Treasury Warrant No. 11684 lying on the westwardly fork of the south fork of Big Benson. . . Paxton's survey of 1,000 acres that lies on the south fork on the northwestwardly side to run down said west fork from Paxton's, including the mouth of said fork and both sides thereof for the quantity.

Book 2, p. 127. Entered 7-7-1784: William Armstrong, assignee &C withdraws 165 1/2 acres of land upon part of a Treasury Warrant No. 11688 lying on the westwardly fork of the South fork of Big Benson &C.

Book 2, p. 127. Entered 7-7-1784: William Armstrong, assignee of John Allen, enters 165 1/2 acres of land upon the balance of a Treasury Warrant No. 11688 lying on the south side of Kentucky River adjoining Paxton's 500-acre survey on the East, Fournoy on the South, to extend out eastwardly and southwardly for quantity by excluding prior claims.

Book --, p. --. Patrick Henry, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia. To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting. Know ye that by virtue and in consideration of part of a land office Treasury Warrant No. 11634 issued the 17th day of April 1782, there is granted by

the said Commonwealth unto William Armstrong, assignee of John Allen, a certain tract or parcel of land containing 472 acres by survey bearing date the 27th day of March, 1784, lying and being in the County of Lincoln on the south fork of Big Benson's Creek, and bounded as followeth, to wit. Beginning at three sugar trees on Paxton's line corner to Graham and with his line north 45 degrees, west 326 poles to a beech and two sugar trees, thence south 60 degrees east 190 poles crossing the fork to an ash and sugar tree thence south 30 degrees, east 319 poles to a sugar and beech tree corner to Paxton, and with his line north 60 degrees east 284 poles crossing the fork to the Beginning with its appurtenances to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said William Armstrong and his heirs forever. In witness whereof the said Patrick Henry Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set his hand and caused the. . . Seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond on the 2nd day of December in the Year of our Lord 1785 and of the Commonwealth the tenth.

P. Henry

On the 1794 Mercer County tax list, practically illegible, William is shown owning 815 acres. The 1795 Mercer County tax list shows William owning, in addition to the 220-acre tract, 600 acres on Sycamore Run in Harrison County.

According to Dr. Jillson, Alexander Wilson from Botetourt County, Virginia, owned 1,061 acres in the south fork of the Benson by 1801, acquired in part from William Armstrong east of the Nunnery and south of the Flournoy grants in the Bridgeport area. Deeds directly recording that transfer are not of record in Franklin or Mercer Counties, although the Franklin County tax list of 1808 shows Wilson owned at least ten acres patented to William Armstrong. Also according to Dr. Jillson, John Butler owned 108 acres of the Armstrong entry by 1816.<sup>2</sup> Charles Julian had tracts of 314 and 71 acres of the entry, and in 1819 William's son Alexander conveyed a tract (acres undisclosed) to Lanty Holman (p. 93).

Following the resignation of William Armstrong, Sr., on 11-26-1798 the Governor appointed John Schofield Inspector of Tobacco at Warwick, on the Kentucky River near Harrods Landing.<sup>3</sup>

The compiler received information that newspaper mention was made<sup>4</sup> of a Revolutionary soldier, Capt. William Armstrong, buried on Cold Rain Farm on Oregon Pike out from Salvisa. While visiting in the Blue Grass region in the vicinity of Harrodsburg, McAfee and Salvisa in the summer of 1968 with her family, she attempted to locate Cold Rain Farm and the burial ground. Inquiries on Oregon Pike failed to evoke the location of either that farm or property owned in early days by Armstrongs. There are at least two or three family cemeteries, marked by field stones only, but these were not known to be connected with Armstrongs.

The Jane McAfee Chapter of DAR in Harrodsburg has a record of a Capt. William Armstrong who was born 1751 and died 3-7-1835 in Mercer County.<sup>5</sup> Recorded in Mercer County on 4-3-1837 is the settlement of estate of a William Armstrong. Without more investigation it is not possible to know if any of these three records pertain to our William Armstrong, Sr. or Jr. The items are mentioned here in the event that an interested reader or descendant might have opportunity for further examination. While it is said that Alexander was the eldest son

of William, Sr. and he was born 1752, the 1751 date is similar enough to warrant further study.

William Armstrong, Sr. was the father of at least two sons and two daughters-- Alexander, Rebecca, Prudence and Lanty Thomas--who can be recognized in the records of Mercer County. In addition, it is assumed there was a son William, Jr. and that the Robert who lived at Bridgeport and conveyed land to Charles Julian was a son. An outline of the six follows.

There may have been other children. (On 4-12-1794 in Mercer County, Mary Armstrong married James Richey; nothing is known of her family background. Also in Mercer County, on 1-17-1797 Edward Armstrong married Sarah Robertson (p. 68). In Lincoln County on 12-25-1793 Sarah Armstrong married Archibald McCullon. These are the three marriages before 1800 in Kentucky that would come under scrutiny.)

ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG - b. 1752 "Bedford County," Virginia; d. 5-27-1833 Monroe County, Indiana. Married Abigail Arnold 1-10-1787 in Mercer County, Kentucky. He was the eldest son of William Armstrong, Sr.<sup>6</sup>

Alexander was a Kentucky land grant recipient in his own name. On the 1795 Mercer County tax roll he held 400 acres on the Salt River, 428 acres on the Chaplin, and 96 acres on the Kentucky River. The 96-acre tract had been entered in the name of his father William but surveyed and patented in his own, and the other tracts had been entered in his name. The following grants<sup>7</sup> are probably all attributable to him, with some property falling in counties other than Mercer after the division of counties:

<u>County</u>	<u>Acres</u>	<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>Entry Date</u>	<u>Watercourse</u>	<u>Notes</u>
Lincoln	400	1	99	3-6-1781	Salt River	Withdrawn
Lincoln	400	1	115	4-12-1781	Salt River	
Lincoln	400	1	115	4-12-1781	Salt River	
Jefferson	428	A	251	1-9-1783	Chaplin Fk.	Surveyed
Jefferson	1100	A	251	1-9-1783	Brashears Cr.	
Jefferson	1100	A	377	8-12-1784	Brashears Cr.	

His deed transactions conveying 1,990 acres in Mercer County are next summarized:

1-22-1798 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong to Christopher Disponet 195 acres of John Arnold survey of 600 acres. (Book 3, p. 336)

3-18-1798 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong sell to Jesse Slaughter 100 acres on Buchanan Run waters of Salt River corner Jordan, William Bond and John McCoun. (Book 3, p. 334)

6-8-1798 - Alexander Armstrong to John McCoun 41 acres on the west side of the Salt River adjoining John McCoun. (Book 4, p. 411)

9-24-1803 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong to Francis Cunningham 150 acres on Salt River corner John McCoun. (Book 5, p. 134)

3-24-1804 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong to Wm. McNight 22 acres, part of tract Wm. Mayhall now lives on. (Book 5, p. 250)

10-3-1808 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong and John and Elizabeth Everly to Frederick Starnes 99 acres west side of Salt River, corner Disponet and Slaughter. (Book 7, p. 92)

10-4-1813 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong to Philip Kennedy two acres on Salt River on George McAfee line, for \$22. (Book 8, p. 511)

2-17-1816 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong to John Armstrong 107 1/2 acres corner Francis Cunningham on Salt River. (Book 10, p. 36)

1-19-1822 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong of Monroe County, Indiana, to Francis Cunningham 70 acres on Salt River, for \$532.37. (Book 12, p. 459)

8-26-1824 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong of Monroe County, Indiana, to Francis Cunningham 150 acres on Salt River, McCoun's line, corner Francis Cunningham and Adams, for \$600. (Book 13, p. 332)

7-16-1825 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong of Monroe County, Indiana, to Philip Kennedy 57 acres on Salt River, Adams line, for \$1,140. (Book 16, p. 209)

4-5-1833 - Alexander and Abigail Armstrong of Monroe County, Indiana, to William Sharp 592 acres on the Chaplin, for \$2,250. (Book 18, p. 344)

The following deed from Franklin County (Book H, p. 129) shows when compared to the Mercer County deeds that between 1819 and 1822 Alexander and Abigail moved to Indiana.

This indenture made this 18th day of July in the year of our Lord 1819 between Alexander Armstrong and Abigail his wife of the County of Mercer and State of Kentucky of the one part and Lanty Holman of the county and state aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth, that the said Alexander Armstrong and Abigail have this day for and in consideration of the just and \_\_\_\_\_ sum of 140 to them in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, bargained and sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said Lanty Holman a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Franklin on the south side of the Kentucky River and bounded as follows, viz. Beginning at a white oak and dogwood corner to Flourney's survey in a line of Paxton's 500 acres on the southeast side of a ridge thence with Paxton's line south 40 degrees east 160 poles to two sycamores and elm on the bank of the Kentucky. Thence down said river north 34 degrees east 108 poles to a small sycamore on the bank of said river thence north 65 degrees east 30 poles to a large forked elm standing on the bank of the river near the mouth of a small branch thence north 55 poles to two hickories and walnut on the top of the cliffs of Kentucky River thence south 80 degrees west 196 poles to the beginning. To have and to hold said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances as unto the said Lanty Holman and his heirs forever. I the said Alexander Armstrong and Abigail his wife for themselves and their heirs covenant with the said Lanty Holman and his heirs that they will forever warrant and defend said land from all claims of them and their heirs as well as against the claim of the heirs of William Armstrong, deceased, in whose

name said land is patented and their heirs as well as all persons claiming under them, and in case said land should be lost by the claim of said heirs or any other person whatever then the original purchase money with interest shall be refunded to the said Holman and his heirs. In testimony whereof they have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals this day and year above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered in

Alexander Armstrong

Abigail Armstrong (her X)

presence of

Joseph McCoun

Philip Kenedy

Samuel McCoun

Robert B. McAfee

(Proven in court 3-20-1820 by oaths of

Robert B. McAfee and Samuel McCoun)

The Revolutionary pension record of Alexander Armstrong provides biographical information. While the declaration states that he was born in Bedford County, that county was not formed until 1753-4.

Armstrong, Alexander. S. 31525, 10-9-1832, Monroe County, Indiana. Alexander Armstrong of said county, aged 80, declares he was born in 1752 in Bedford County, Virginia. In September 1776 when 23 or 24 years old he enlisted in Bedford County in Company of Capt. James Bluford. They marched to places on Holston, French Broad and Tennessee Rivers. Also volunteered for 6-month terms in 1777 and 1778. In 1780 he moved to Lincoln County, Kentucky, and on 2-21-1781 volunteered in Kentucky militia to serve at Bryant's Station, on one expedition in company with Robert McAfee. In 1783 he was a spy around Salt River. Discharge found by his son. Was placed on Indiana pension roll at \$41.66 per annum under act of 1832. Cert. 26610 issued 4-7-1834.<sup>8</sup>

Alexander Armstrong died 5-27-1833 and was buried in Indiana.<sup>9</sup>

From Mercer County Census of 1810 we can obtain an idea of the family of Alexander and Abigail:

Males: 2 Under 10; 3 - 10-15; 1 - 16-26; 1 Over 45

Females: 3 Under 10; 3 - 16-26; 1 Over 45

Slaves: 0

- I. Jane (Jenny) Armstrong - b. 5-19-1782; d. 3-6-1855. Married Francis Cunningham (d. 2-9-1839 in his \_\_\_ year; stone broken) 4-3-1802 in Mercer County. Alexander and Abigail Armstrong gave permission to marry, witnessed by Lanty and William Armstrong. The bond was signed by Francis Cunningham and Lanty Thomas Armstrong.

The preceding dates are from tombstones of the couple. The graveyard of this family is on the farm of Ralph Morris, Louisville Road, near Salvisa, Kentucky. Fifteen Cunningham-marked stones are to be found there, in addition to many field stone markers.<sup>10</sup>

Arnold records have not been searched to be certain there is no mistaken identity, but the will of Stephen Arnold, dated 12-26-1793, probated 3-1794 (Mercer County Will Book 1, p. 159) would seem to have application to this family. Legatees named: wife, Jane Arnold; three sons, Stephen, John and James; three daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah and Jane. Son-in-law



Alexander Armstrong and son-in-law Thomas Wilson, and granddaughter Je Arnold (daughter of Abigail). Executor: none. Witnesses: William Steell and Staley McClure.<sup>11</sup>

Division of Francis Cunningham land is made in Mercer County Will Book 11, p. 134, 2-27-1839 with his sons Hamilton, Harvey, John Jefferson and Merit to have equal share.

- A. Merit Cunningham - b. 12-26-1804; d. 3-14-1860. Wife Arthusa B. \_\_\_\_\_, (b. 1819).
1. Infant daughter - b. and d. 4-21-1842.
  2. Joseph E. Cunningham - b. 1843.
  3. Francis E. Cunningham - b. 1845.
  4. Mary E. Cunningham - b. 11-29-1847; d. 8-11-1851.
  5. Elala Cunningham (girl) - b. 1848.
  6. Charles Cunningham - b. 1853.
  7. Lue E. Cunningham - b. 1855.
  8. Laura Cunningham - b. 4-29-1858; d. 6-26-1859.
- E. Harvey Cunningham - b. 3-29-1807. Married Rebecca Cardwell (b. 3-30-1810; d. 8-24-1893) 12-2-1830 in Mercer County.
1. George F. Cunningham - b. 2-21-1833; d. \_\_\_\_\_ (broken stone).
  2. Merit Cunningham - b. 1836.
  3. Wyatt H. Cunningham - b. 1839.
  4. William H. Cunningham - b. 1841.
  5. John T. Cunningham - b. 1843.
  6. Mariah Cunningham - b. 1845; d. before 1860.
  7. Taylor L. Cunningham - b. 1847-8.
  8. Daniel Cunningham - b. 1849. Wife Belle (b. 1850). Mercer County 1880.
    - a. William F. Cunningham - b. 1875.
    - b. Benjamin Cunningham - b. 1878.
    - c. Son - b. 4-1880.
  9. Benjamin F. Cunningham - b. 5-28-1851; d. 12-20-1878.
  10. Joanna Cunningham - b. 1854.
- C. John Jefferson Cunningham - b. 2-22-1809; d. 5-18-1858. Wife Martha B.
1. Martha Cunningham - b. 1843.
  2. Ann Cunningham - b. 1844.
  3. Frank Cunningham - b. 1846. Wife Jennie (b. 1848). Mercer Co.
    - a. Frank E. Cunningham - b. 1871.
    - b. David G. Cunningham - b. 1873.
    - c. Forest L. Cunningham - b. 1875.
    - d. Mattie L. Cunningham - b. 1878.
    - e. Verna Cunningham - b. 4-1880.
  4. William Cunningham - b. 7-30-1848; d. 6-8-1849.
  5. Nancy Bell Cunningham - b. 7-26-1850; d. 6-13-1854.
- D. Hamilton Cunningham - b. 11-15-1811; d. 9-3-1868. Wife Ellen (b. 1820).
1. Arabella J. Cunningham - b. 1844.
  2. Alonzo C. Cunningham - b. 1846. Wife Medora (b. 1849).
    - a. Bettie Cunningham - b. 1867.
    - b. Robert Cunningham - b. 1870.
    - c. David Cunningham - b. 1872.
  3. Ann J. Cunningham - b. 1848.
  4. John W. Cunningham - b. 1850.

5. Lydia R. Cunningham - b. 1853.
6. Hamilton H. Cunningham - b. 1855.
7. Arthusa Cunningham - b. 1858.

Note: One tombstone in the family graveyard is not positively identified: Mary J. Cunningham - b. 7-30-1852; d. 10-8-1880. Buried next to Ben F. Cunningham (B9), she was probably his wife, but verification was not obtained.

REBECCA ARMSTRONG - married Abraham Sharp (b. ca. 1755; d. 5-1842 according to DAR Patriot Index), the marriage evidently occurring before they left Virginia. He was a Revolutionary soldier at Bunker Hill.<sup>12</sup> In Bedford County, Virginia, he signed the petition of Peaks of Otter Presbyterian Church 5-10-1774, and in Kentucky he signed the marriage bond of Prudence Armstrong and Richard Holman 9-13-1789, in Mercer County. His brother, John Sharp, whose will was probated in Bedford County Virginia 9-27-1830,<sup>13</sup> was the father of Solomon P. Sharp, (b. 1780; d. 1825), who was member of Kentucky House of Representatives, Attorney General of Kentucky and U. S. Senator before his assassination by Jereboam O. Beauchamp in a tragedy famous in annals of Kentucky.<sup>14</sup> Abraham and Rebecca may have had other children, but their descendants include:

- I. William Sharp - married Mary McMurtry. (The name Mary was provided by Mrs. W. N. Brown. In Mercer County a William Sharp married a Sally McMurtry 10-24-1810.)
  - A. Abram Sharp - married Cynthia Level.
    1. Ben Level Sharp - married Annie Davis.
      - a. Lucille Sharp - b. 12-17-1881 McAfee, Kentucky. Married W. N. Brown. She is living in Paris, Kentucky.
- II. Jacob Sharp - b. 10-9-1798; d. 12-23-1864. Was in War of 1812. Married first Ann Edwards (b. 7-11-1796; d. 4-4-1835; daughter of Thomas Edwards) 10-3-1820. She was the mother of seven children.<sup>15</sup> Married second Sarah S. McMurtry (b. 6-15-1809; d. 6-15-1890). Jacob, Ann and Sarah are buried at New Providence Cemetery.
  - A. Abraham E. Sharp - b. 9-11-1821; d. 3-6-1901.
  - B. Joseph Sharp - b. 8-20-1823.
  - C. Josiah Sharp - b. 8-20-1823 (twin).
  - D. Thomas C. Sharp - b. 12-28-1824; d. 11-23-1908.
  - E. William H. Sharp - b. 12-11-1826; d. 1-19-1901. Married Mary ~~Eliza~~ Elizabeth Armstrong. See p. 65.
  - F. Elizabeth R. Sharp - b. 3-4-1829.
  - G. Jacob S. Sharp - b. 1-13-1835.

PRUDENCE ARMSTRONG. Married Richard Holman (b. 1762 London, England; d. 3-25-1837; buried New Providence Cemetery) 9-13-1789 in Mercer County, the marriage bond signed by Richard Holman and Abraham Sharp. Permission to marry was given by William Cadren (?--the middle name was illegible, but appears similar to these letters) Armstrong, witnessed by Alexander and Abigail Armstrong.

The Richard Holman inventory dated 9-26-1837, recorded April court 1840, is at Mercer County Will Book 11, p. 232. On his sale bill (Book 11, p. 234), Mrs.

Jane Holman is listed as buying a number of items. Was it this Richard who in 1819 married Jane Vanarsdall in Mercer County?

At New Providence Cemetery, where several members of this family are buried, one Holman grave is unidentified: "P. Holman, died July 1817, aged 29 years." To be the mother, Prudence, there would have to be a mistake in the date. To be the wife of a son, for instance William, she would have to be three years his senior, if, again, the dates are correct as stated.

- I. Richard Holman - b. 11-25-1791; d. 10-20-1866. Married Rebecca Armstrong (b. 3-12-1808; d. 3-24-1867). See p. 73. A Mercer County deed dated 4-3-1838, recorded 7-2-1838 (Book 21, p. 229) provides: Richard Holman and Samuel Maccoun, John J. McAfee and Armstead Downing, Commissioners in behalf of Prudence Ann Holman, infant heir of Lanty Holman, deceased, and Jane H. Holman, widow of said deceased, all of Mercer County, to Fletcher of same County, five acres of land on Salt River bounded by Sally Kennedy, John Maccoun, Sr., Polly McAfee. Signatories are Richard Holman, Rebecca Holman, Armstead Downing, John J. McAfee, Samuel Maccoun and Jane H. Holman. Rebecca Holman, wife of Richard Holman, relinquishes her right of dower.
- II. William Holman - b. 11-26-1791; d. 3-21-1819; buried New Providence Cemetery. Twin of Richard?
- III. Lanty Holman - b. 10-27-1793; d. 4-24-1834; buried New Providence Cemetery. Married Jane Brewer in 1826 in Mercer County. She remarried to Edward Gill in 1838 in Mercer County. Two other instruments document family relationship. The Lanty Holman Heirs Division of Land (Mercer County Will Book 11, p. 144) 8-2-1839, "to divide a tract of land between Richard Holman and the heirs of Lanty Holman, deceased," gave Lot No. 1 to Prudence Ann Holman by her guardian and Lot No. 2 to Richard Holman. The Richard Holman Division of Land (also Mercer County Will Book 11, p. 144) 8-2-1839 set apart widow's dower containing 38 acres from 160 acres. "By mutual agreement and consent of all legatees and guardians interested, Miss Prudence Armstrong Holman by her guardian took Lot No. 4 by relinquishing the previous years rent and making certain division fence. The parties then interested drew their respective lots in our presence as follows: Robert Holman, Lot No. 1; Richard Holman, Lot No. 2; Prudence Armstrong Holman by her guardian, Lot No. 3."
  - A. Prudence Ann Armstrong Holman - married Othey R. Wheat in 1843 in Mercer County. By 1860 he had remarried to Sarah E. \_\_\_\_\_.
- IV. Robert Holman - wife Margaret. He is again named by deed dated 10-17-1837, recorded 4-2-1838 (Mercer County Book 21, p. 160) when Robert Holman and Margaret his wife of Talladega County, Alabama, heirs of Richard Holman, convey to Richard Holman of Mercer County for \$1 all their right, title, interest and claim in land on Salt River in Mercer County, being part of land of Richard Holman, deceased, and where Richard Holman now lives. Land bounded by line of John Maccoun, Sr., deceased, Matthew Nickles, near Mrs. Nancy Puckett's house - 94 1/2 acres 20 poles. Witnessed by J. J. McAfee and Armstead Downing and signed by Robert Holman and Margaret Holman.

LANTY THOMAS ARMSTRONG. Married Margaret (Peggy) Cunningham 9-7-1795 in Mercer County. A record was received from Salt Lake City (source not cited) giving his date of death as 9-12-1830.

Mercer County Census of 1810 shows for this Lanty Armstrong family:

Males: 4 Under 10; 1 - 26-45; 1 Over 45  
Females: 2 Under 10; 2 - 10-16; 1 - 26-45  
Slaves: 0

A deed (Mercer County Book 8, p. 95) conveyed 200 acres more or less at a cedar clift at the mouth of a sinking branch for \$1,000 from William to Lanty Armstrong on 8-5-1811. If the conveyance is between father and son, it proves William Sr. alive at that date; otherwise, it would be the transfer between two brothers, sons of John and Priscilla, which is more likely the case.

Another deed dated 3-6-1818 (Mercer County Book 10, p. 426) conveyed to Vance Wilson 220 acres of "300-acre patent on the Kentucky River to Lanty's father William, deceased." William had sold 80 acres (owned at date of deed by Isaac Follis) in his lifetime.

Perhaps the family moved away soon thereafter, for there is no more record of Lanty Thomas in Mercer County.

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG, JR. The petition of the inhabitants of Lincoln County for a division of the county on 11-23-1785 was signed by James, Thomas, William and William Jr. Armstrong.<sup>16</sup> Might the signatures be of William Armstrong, Sr. and sons? We do not know enough about our William Armstrong, Jr. to be certain he came to Kentucky, but this may be he.

The only William Armstrongs identifiable as landholders in Mercer or Franklin Counties up to 1810 are William Sr. and the William who was a son of Capt. John.

Evidence that our William Jr. did come to Kentucky is a statement in Woods-McAfee Memorial (see pp. 38-9) that James and George McAfee, Jr., William Armstrong, William Armstrong, Jr., Joseph Woods, Robert Forsythe and William Adams were members of Capt. Robert B. McAfee's company in regiment of Col. Richard M. Johnson in the War of 1812, and were "all related by blood or marriage." Records show that William Armstrong (pp. 38-9; son of Robert) served as a Private 5-20-1813 to 11-19-1813 and that William Armstrong, Jr. served 8-15-1813 to 11-19-1813 in Capt. Robert B. McAfee's Kentucky Mounted Infantry.<sup>17</sup> If William Armstrong, Jr. were "related" to the others, it seems he would have to be the son of William who was an original elder of New Providence Church.

A William Armstrong was charged with 94 acres of land on the tax list of 1820<sup>18</sup> in Franklin County. There is a Mercer County deed (Book 13, p. 286) in which William and Sarah Armstrong of Franklin County, Kentucky, sold 285 acres on the Kentucky River to William Davis 12-22-1824. This would be William Armstrong who married Sallie (variation of Sarah) Wilson of Woodford County, Kentucky, and had eleven children: Abel - married Matilda Towles; Richard - married Miss Honaker; John Wilson - married Emily Derringer and had son Lanta who married Jane Ragan and lived Crab Orchard Pike, Franklin County; Benjamin - married Harriet Hathaway; Betsy - married William Shields; Nancy - married

Ed Nation; Sallie - married Abel Campbell; Lucinda - married "Little" Abel Armstrong, first cousin; Manuel - did not marry; Samuel - married Sabria Gibson; William - married widow Perry.<sup>19</sup> Because the father of William who married Sallie Wilson was William Armstrong who was a native of Scotland, some consideration has been given that this Franklin County family might be that of our William Jr. being sought. If the biography of Sheriff Raleigh D. Armstrong is correct,<sup>20</sup> however, in stating that William (aged 76 Franklin County Census of 1850) who married Sallie was a native of Culpeper County, Virginia, who moved to Woodford County, Kentucky, about 1800, and moreover that the elder William came to Virginia in the latter years of the eighteenth century, this would seem to be another family.

ROBERT ARMSTRONG - wife Jane. Members upon organization in 1802 of Lower Benson Church, the first Presbyterian Church in the vicinity of Bridgeport, were Robert and Jane Armstrong. Robert was elected elder at the first meeting.<sup>21</sup>

Robert Armstrong and Thomas Paxton had been chosen as ruling elders in 1795 when the Upper Benson Church was organized in the home of Paxton in the Farmdale neighborhood of Franklin County, four and a half miles southeast of Bridgeport. Previously the area had been served by New Providence Church, twenty miles or so to the south.<sup>22</sup>

On the 1794 and 1795 Mercer County and 1796 Franklin County tax lists, Robert Armstrong is charged with 250 acres entered, surveyed and patented in the name of William Armstrong. The 1796 list records that he paid taxes in 1792. Succeeding Franklin County tax lists through 1807 charge Robert with 237 of these acres on the South Benson.

Robert Armstrong appraised the estate of Jane Brown on 11-2-1807 and of Isaac Ward on 2-1811 in Franklin County.<sup>23</sup>

Franklin County Census of 1810 lists for Robert Armstrong:

Males: 1 Under 10; 1 - 10-15; 1 - 16-26; 1 Over 45

Females: 3 Under 10; 1 - 10-16; 2 - 16-26; 1 - 26-45

The above older children of Robert and Jane Armstrong, then, were born between 1784 and 1794. Consideration is given to the possibility that the Robert and Jane Armstrong who sold land in Greene County, Tennessee, in 1787 (see p. 107) and the subject couple are the same.

Polly Armstrong, daughter of Robert, was married to Joshua Taylor 4-20-1805 in Franklin County. Joseph Armstrong, surely a son, was in the War of 1812.

In 1813 Robert and Jane sold land in Franklin County originally patented by William Armstrong, Sr. and moved on to an unknown destination:

Franklin County Book D, p. 292. This indenture made this 24th day of September in the year of our Lord 1813 between Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife of the Co. of Franklin and State of Kentucky of the one part and Charles Julian of the other part sheweth that for and in consideration of the sum of \$1 in hand paid by the said Julian, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, the said Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife have

given, granted, bargained and sold and by these presents do give, grant, bargain and sell to the said Charles Julian a certain parcel or tract of land in the County of Franklin on which said Armstrong at present lives containing 314 acres at the price of \$10.19 per acre and which is bounded as follows, to wit. Beginning at two sugar trees and ash in William Boyd's line thence south 220 poles crossing a branch to a stone corner in the road near the meeting house thence west 314 poles crossing three branches to two elms and a mulberry sugar tree thence north to the corner of the ten acres sold by Armstrong to William Brown thence with the line of the ten acres to the line of the 62 acres sold by said Armstrong to Thomas Logan and with the line of the 62 acres and with the line of a piece of land sold by said Armstrong to John Butler containing 45 acres and 31 poles to where it intersects the said Armstrong main line thence with the main line east to the beginning containing 314 acres to have and to hold the said recited premises with their appurtenances to the said Charles Julian his heirs or assigns free from the claim or demand of said Armstrong, his heirs, executors or assigns, the said land with all ways, waters, woods, buildings and appurtenances thereunto belonging. The said Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife doth by these presents bind themselves, their heirs, their executors and their administrators forever to warrant and defend the said tract of land in part or in whole to the said Charles Julian, his heirs, executors or assigns forever against the said Armstrong and Jane his wife or their heirs or any claiming under them and against the claim or demand of all person or persons whatsoever they do warrant and defend the said land to said Julian and children and the said Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife bind themselves to make to the said Julian his heirs or assigns any further deed if required at the expense of said Julian at any time the better to secure the title to the said Julian of the above recited tract of land in general warranty. In testimony of which we have set our hands and seals the day and year above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered

Robert Armstrong

in the presence of:

Jane (her X) Armstrong

John Robinson

James Fitzgerald

Andrew Byrne

(recorded 11-8-1813)

Franklin County Book D, p. 328. This indenture made this 6th day of November in the year of our Lord 1813 between Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife of the County of Franklin and State of Kentucky of the one part and John Butler of the county and state aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife for the consideration of the sum of \$450 to them in hand paid before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have granted, bargained and sold and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, alien and confirm unto the said John Butler a certain tract or parcel of land containing 45 acres and 31 poles and being part of a large tract of land lying on South Benson waters entered, surveyed and patented in the name of William Armstrong and by him conveyed to Robert Armstrong aforesaid which said tract of original survey contained 300 acres. The 45 acres and 31 poles now conveyed is bounded as follows, viz. Beginning at a stone at the northeast corner of John Butler's tract of 62 acres on which he now lives. The said stone stands on the south side of a branch and near the same, thence running south 82 poles to Armstrong's branch, a fork of South Benson, thence up the most northerly fork of said branch with the meanders

thereof north 70 degrees, east 30 poles, thence south 59 degrees, east 16 poles, thence north 78, east 28 poles, thence north 40 east 30 poles to said Armstrong north line to a stone thence west with said line to the beginning. To have and to hold the said tract of land with all singularly its appurtenances to the said John Butler and to his heirs and assigns forever to his and their only proper use and behoof and the said Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife for themselves and their heirs the said tract of land with its appurtenances to the said John Butler, his heirs and assigns, shall and will ever warrant and forever defend against the claim of the said Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife against the claim of all and every person claiming by, from and under them. In testimony whereof the said Robert Armstrong and Jane his wife have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year above written.

Witnessed:

Oliver G. Waggoner )

Thomas Bryan )

Robert Armstrong

(one signature only)

(recorded 5-17-1814)

It was evidently the same Robert Armstrong who made the following Lincoln County entries and withdrawals. Just why he cancelled the entries made in his own name is not known.

Kentucky Land Office Book 2, p. 65. Entered 3-4-1784: Robert Armstrong withdraws his entry of 515 acres of land upon part of a Treasury Warrant No. 16714 lying on Big Benson Creek between first two southerly forks thereof &C.

Kentucky Land Office Book 2, p. 65. Entered 3-7-1784: Robert Armstrong enters 515 acres of land upon part of a Treasury Warrant No. 16714 lying on the waters of the south fork of Big Benson Creek, to adjoin James Robinson's survey of 382 acres on the northwardly side to begin at his northward corner a white oak and gum tree, thence south 60 -W- 408 poles. Reversing the course of said Robinson's line, thence N 30 W so far as will give the proportion to the before mentioned given line being 202 poles, thence N 60 W 408 poles thence south 30 east 202 poles to the Beginning.

Kentucky Land Office Book 2, p. 121. Entered 6-28-1784: Robert Armstrong withdraws 300 acres, part of the entry of 515 acres lying on the south fork of Big Benson Creek adjoining James Robinson survey of 382 acres on the north.

Kentucky Land Office Book 2, p. 137. Entered 8-4-1784: Robert Armstrong withdraws 184 acres of his entry part of 515 acres on the South Fork of Benson.

Kentucky Land Office Book 2, p. 137. Entered 8-4-1784: Robert Armstrong enters 184 acres of land upon part of a Treasury Warrant No. 16714 on the waters of Hammons Creek beginning on Cunningham's preemption line (41 poles from his corner) at a maple, elm and dogwood corner to McBrayers and with his line west 190 poles, thence N 180 poles with McBrayer's line, and binding on his line and Robert McAfee's to his corner on Cunningham's line and with the same to the Beginning.

There were also Fayette County entries to Robert Armstrong on Licking Creek.

- I. Polly Armstrong - married Joshua Taylor 4-20-1805 in Franklin County, the bond stating she was daughter of Robert Armstrong.
- II. Joseph Armstrong - was one of eight from South Benson Valley in Capt. Paschal Hickman's ill-fated company in the War of 1812.<sup>24</sup>

Notes - Chapter 4

- <sup>1</sup>W. R. Jillson, Old Bridgeport and its Environs, The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 54 (Jan. 1956), pp. 7-10, 16-17, 79-80.
- <sup>2</sup>Ibid., pp. 27, 85.
- <sup>3</sup>The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 29 (Oct. 1931), p. 337; Vol. 30 (Jan. 1932), p. 4.
- <sup>4</sup>Harrodsburg Herald, 3-18-1921.
- <sup>5</sup>The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 27 (Sept. 1929), p. 667. Harrodsburg Herald, 8-16-1929.
- <sup>6</sup>Neander Montgomery Woods, Woods-McAfee Memorial, Courier-Journal Job Printing Company, Louisville, 1905, p. 276.
- <sup>7</sup>W. R. Jillson, Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds, The Standard Printing Company, Louisville, 1926, pp. 13, 167.
- <sup>8</sup>John Frederick Dorman, Virginia Revolutionary Pensions, Vol. II, Washington, 1958, p. 85.
- <sup>9</sup>Mrs. Roscoe C. O'Byrne, Roster of Soldiers and Patriots of American Revolution Buried in Indiana, Indiana Daughters of American Revolution, 1938, p. 42.
- <sup>10</sup>Stones read by Mrs. Louis F. Ison, Harrodsburg, Kentucky.
- <sup>11</sup>The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 28 (Jan. 1930), p. 30.
- <sup>12</sup>Wm. Elsey Connelley and E. M. Coulter, History of Kentucky, Vol. IV, The American Historical Society, Chicago and New York, 1922, p. 263.
- <sup>13</sup>DAR Magazine, Vol. 62 (1928), p. 713.
- <sup>14</sup>The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Vol. 49 (July 1951), p. 220.
- <sup>15</sup>Ibid., Vol. 31 (Oct. 1933), p. 347.
- <sup>16</sup>Robertson, Kentucky Petitions, 1769-1792.
- <sup>17</sup>Office of the Adjutant General, Department of Military Affairs, Commonwealth of Kentucky, Frankfort, Kentucky.
- <sup>18</sup>W. R. Jillson, Old Bridgeport and its Environs, Appendix A.



- <sup>19</sup>Correspondence with Mr. Lester C. Armstrong of Salt Lake City, aged 80, son of Lanta and Jane (Ragan) Armstrong.
- <sup>20</sup>Commonwealth of Kentucky Biographical Cyclopedia, John M. Gresham Company, Chicago and Philadelphia, 1896, p. 612.
- <sup>21</sup>W. R. Jillson, Old Bridgeport and its Environs, p. 42.
- <sup>22</sup>W. R. Jillson, Early Frankfort and Franklin County, Kentucky, The Standard Printing Company, Louisville, 1936, p. 108.
- <sup>23</sup>J. Estelle Stewart King, Early Kentucky Wills, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, 1961, pp. 69, 75.
- <sup>24</sup>W. R. Jillson, Old Bridgeport and its Environs, p. 48.

## CHAPTER 5 - LANTY ARMSTRONG OF WASHINGTON, GREENE AND KNOX COUNTIES, TENNESSEE

This chapter continues the biography of Lanty Armstrong begun in the chapter on Colonial Virginia, presenting available evidence as to who were his children and outlining by county the records concerning him in Tennessee. Records are also given in regard to his probable sons Alexander, John and William, while subsequent chapters document Josiah and his descendants.

Unfortunately, records which are available to document the life of Lanty do not answer conclusively some vital questions concerning him. Because he left no will in the counties wherein he is known to have lived, there is no known proof of his heirs. Deed records make no mention of a wife (which is not unusual). Moreover, no descendant of Lanty has yet been located who has definitive records which include him.

A petition for pay for military service in the Cherokee country 4-2-1756 to 6-25-1757 by Lanty is the first mention of him in Virginia. Lanty would have been at least 21 years of age at the time of the militia service in 1756; thus, we can assume he was born by 1735. His brother John, believed older, was born in 1732.

It cannot be stated here when or whom Lanty married, but it appears he was a member of the single set when he gave his oath concerning Margaret Cloyd in 1765. Appearance of his name in records of Fincastle, Washington and Montgomery Counties, Virginia, makes it clear that in the 1770's he was gravitating south toward the Tennessee frontier. He may even have been with the soldiers who marched to the Holston against the Cherokees in 1776, liking the country he saw there so much he returned to make it his home.

Following the beginning of the American Revolution in April 1775, a number of governmental changes began to take place on the frontier. The provisional government of North Carolina replaced the royal authorities south of the Holston, and by September of that year they authorized the creation of district and county committees of safety. In 1785 the "State of Franklin" was formed, replaced in 1790 by the "Territory South of the Ohio." In 1796 Tennessee was admitted to the Union, preceded four years by Kentucky.<sup>1</sup>

About two years before the formulation of the Ohio Territory, the inhabitants of the State of Franklin petitioned the State of North Carolina to be released from all obligations to the State of North Carolina. Among those signing the petition were John and Lanty Armstrong.<sup>2</sup>

In the North Carolina archives at Raleigh are files on lands paid for by soldiers of the Revolution living in the area which was later Washington and Sullivan Counties of Tennessee. In volume I, folio 13, pages 2 and 4 is the record for Lanty Armstrong. The files are an account of specie certificates paid into the Comptroller's Office by John Armstrong, Entry Taker, taken from accounts paid by Anthony Bledsoe, Edmund Williams and Landon Carter.<sup>3</sup> Many soldiers received free grants, and "for Revolutionary service" appears on the face of their grants.

The text of grant No. 57 which Lanty received for property which lay in future Tennessee follows:

The State of North Carolina. To all whom these Presents shall come, Greeting. Know ye that we, for and in consideration of the sum of fifty shillings for every hundred acres hereby granted, paid into our Treasury by Lanty Armstrong, have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant unto the said Lanty Armstrong a tract of land containing three hundred acres lying and being in our County of Washington, on the waters of big Limestone. Beginning at a black and white oak trees, thence south thirty degrees west a cendition(?) with John Williams three hundred poles to two black oaks and red oak, thence east eighty-eight poles to a black oak and hickory on Lanty's Knobbs, then north thirty-two degrees east joining Weir's line sixty poles to three white oaks, then east ninety-four poles to two white oaks, then north sixteen east William Gillihans line sixty-eight poles to a chesnut tree, then north one hundred and twenty poles to a post---, then north forty-five east one hundred and forty poles with said Gillihan's line to a black oak then west one hundred and five poles to a stake, then south forty-five degrees west one hundred and sixty poles to the beginning. As by the plat hereunto annexed doth appear together with all wood, waters, mines, minerals, hereditaments and appurtenances to the said land belonging or appertaining to hold to the said Lanty Armstrong his heirs and assigns forever. Yielding and paying to us such sums of money yearly or otherwise as our General Assembly from time to time may direct, provided always that the said Lanty Armstrong shall cause this grant to be registered in the Register's office of our said County of Washington within twelve months from the date hereof, otherwise the same shall be void and of no effect. IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, we have caused these our letters to be made patent and our Great Seal to be hereunto affixed. Witness Alexander Martin, Esquire, our Governor, Captain General and Commander in Chief at Fairfield this 23d day of October in the 7th year of our Independence and in the year of our Lord 1782. By his Excellency's Command, J. Glasgow (signed), Secretary.

(signed) Alexander Martin

Someone living in Tennessee in 1779 was the father of Josiah Armstrong of Knox County, Tennessee--Lanty, we believe. Since we could not prove this directly we resorted to trying to prove it indirectly through the rule of elimination or any other means we could find. What we have found we set forth here, so that the reader may weigh for himself the evidence. Four other young persons taking their places in adult life in East Tennessee around 1800 may well have been children of Lanty also: Alexander Armstrong who married Margaret McCollum in Greene County in 1795, John Armstrong of Knox County, Rachel Armstrong who married Jacob Braselton in Greene County in 1795, and William Armstrong of Blount County.

Four principal reasons can be cited in support of the conclusion that Lanty was the parent of at least three named above--Josiah, John and Alexander:

1. Geographical proximity. Lanty is shown by a Washington County tax list (p. 108) to have been living in Tennessee when Josiah was born there in 1779 (according to Knox County Census of 1850). The only Armstrong on the 1779 list, the earliest in existence for the Tennessee territory, all of which was included in Washington County at that time, Lanty may have

been preceded as an Armstrong settler of Tennessee only by George Armstrong, a resident of the Watauga settlement who was in Evan Shelby's Company at the Battle of Point Pleasant in 1774. Colonies which established near the Watauga River in 1769 and 1771 were the Watauga settlement. George Armstrong came from Fincastle, and with James Brown was a joint heir at law of James Dunlop for 3,000 acres for military service under the King of Great Britain of 1763.<sup>4</sup> There was no known repetition of the name George by our Armstrongs in the next generation or two.

2. Repetition of name Lanty among descendants. Armstrongs had a preponderance for perpetuating given names. Josiah Armstrong of Knox County, Alexander Armstrong of Greene County and William Armstrong of Blount County all named a son Lanty. (It has not been possible to date to determine descendants of John Armstrong of Knox County.) Both William and John Armstrong, brothers of the subject Lanty who moved to Kentucky, had several descendants named Lanty. While practically every Armstrong family had its John and William, the name Lanty was less predominant.
3. Late-life transfer of land. Lanty made late-life transfer of land by deed to Josiah, John and Alexander (pp. 110, 116 and 119). He was then without land, as far as we know, at his death, thus preventing us from obtaining the settlement of his estate. While these transactions are not definitive of descent (could he not have transferred land to nephews or cousins?), they offer at least the strong possibility that faced with advancing age he made distribution of his own estate by transfer to sons. Consideration was involved in all three transactions, but Fearless Armstrong, son of Josiah, also transferred land in late life to one of his children for a consideration (p. 196).

Appearing in the upper left margin of the 1801 deed to Josiah, the last transaction which we know of Lanty making, is the word "probate." We are told that this is proof of neither death nor descent.

4. Elimination of others. Most other early Armstrong settlers of East Tennessee can be eliminated as the parent either through county records on file or genealogical histories published. \* A summary of Armstrongs who settled in Tennessee before 1800 follows.

#### ARMSTRONGS IN EARLY TENNESSEE

For knowledge of Armstrong families present in Tennessee before 1800, we examined land grants on record in the Tennessee State Archives, as well as various county records and published histories and genealogies.

The early Armstrong grants in Tennessee are too numerous to outline in full detail. To summarize briefly, there were twelve grants to Andrew, one to Alexander, one to Edward, one to Francis, six to James, five to John, one to Lanty, 170 to Martin, three to Mary Ann Elizabeth, one to Richard, five to Robert, one to Temple, six to Thomas and five to William. Martin's grants comprised thousands of acres scattered all over the state. The following chart lists North Carolina grants in Tennessee in Washington, Greene, Hawkins and Sullivan Counties, eliminating Davidson and other middle counties and all Martin Armstrong grants.

<u>Grant No.</u>	<u>Grantee</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>County</u>	<u>Location</u>	<u>Acres</u>
826	Alexander Armstrong	1791	Greene	Long Creek	450
734	Andrew Armstrong	1786	Washington	S.S. Nolachucky corner John Woods	300
233	James Armstrong	1791	Hawkins	S.E. Side Clinch	500
320	James Armstrong	1787	Greene	Dry Fork Lick Creek	200
547	James Armstrong	1794	Hawkins	N. Side Holston	100
2959	James Armstrong	1797	Hawkins	Caney Creek	280
57	Lanty Armstrong	1782	Washington	Limestone Creek	300
72	Robert Armstrong	-	Greene	S. Side Nolachucky	300
567	Robert Armstrong	1784	Washington	E. Branch Little Limestone corner Joseph Nation	300
615	Robert Armstrong	1788	Greene	S. Side Holston	200
1272	Robert Armstrong & Robert Houston	1793	Greene	S. Side Holston	200
105	William Armstrong	1790	Hawkins	Head W. Fork Renfroes Creek	50
115	William Armstrong	1790	Hawkins	Grantly Valley adj. his entry	100
168	William Armstrong	1783	Sullivan	N. Side Holston Carters Valley	240
544	William Armstrong	1794	Hawkins	N. Side Clinch	200

Grantees Lanty and Alexander are, we believe, father and son. Lanty later conveyed his grant land to Alexander in Greene County.

Deeds of Greene County (see chart, pp. 111-2) are informative to other grantees charted above: (1) Andrew was the son of Benjamin and Ann and had brothers Robert and Daniel; (2) James had moved to Wilkes County, Georgia, when he sold his 200 acres on Lick Creek; (3) one Robert with a wife Jane sold his land on the Nolichucky in 1787, and the question is posed (p. 99) as to whether they are the same Robert and Jane taxed in Bridgeport, Kentucky, in 1792. In the amount of time available to search Greene County deeds, we did not develop enough information to be sure how many Robert Armstrongs received grants. At any rate, Josiah did not name any of his children Robert, but several descendants had the name Lanty.

The Armstrongs of Hawkins County came from Augusta County, Virginia,<sup>5</sup> but do not appear to be closely related to the Armstrongs of the Catawba. Hawkins County was formed in 1786 from Sullivan County, which had been created in 1779 and was the second oldest county in Tennessee. The Hawkins County will of William Armstrong, Sr. dated 1-13-1835 provided: to daughter-in-law Rachel Armstrong and her five children, Elizabeth Mary, Joseph Rogers, Alice, Louisiana and William Pitt, the "Caldwell" place on the south side of the Holston River on which they previously resided, and other; to son Wm. Jr. the plantation in Carter's Valley and other; to daughter Polly Amis tract of land on which she lives in Carter's Valley; and further named daughter Elizabeth Bradley; son Carey A. Armstrong (not married); son Arthur Armstrong; daughter Sally H. Hord; daughter Louisiana DeWolfe; daughter Margaret E. Cooke; daughter Julia Armstrong; grandson William A. Amis. Executors were William A. Armstrong, Jr., and James Amis. (Many Negroes were conveyed.)

Descendants of two Armstrong families of the Knoxville area are published. Robert Armstrong II and his wife Margaret moved from South Carolina to the waters of the Holston in 1784, and to their plantation five miles east of Knoxville in 1787. Col. James (Trooper) and Susanna Armstrong, in Abingdon, Virginia, by 1777, were not in Tennessee until 1790 or 1791.<sup>6</sup>

Francis Armstrong and family came into Tennessee through the Knoxville area with the Donelson expedition in 1780. An act of 1782 gave land pre-emption to settlers aged twenty-one or above who had stayed and defended the country; included in the list of recipients was Francis Armstrong. His 1786 grant was in Davidson County and his plantation in 1790 was four miles south of Nashville.<sup>7</sup>

Having established, we trust, that Lanty Armstrong was the parent of Josiah, Alexander and John (there being others unknown, probably), let us now examine separately the records of counties in Tennessee wherein our subject Lanty lived--Washington, Greene and Knox.

#### WASHINGTON COUNTY

Washington County when created by North Carolina in November 1777 included all of present Tennessee, although a part of it at the time was thought to belong to Virginia. All other counties of Tennessee have been carved from Washington; thus it is the oldest.

The first permanent settlement in Tennessee had been made in 1769 on Boone Creek by Capt. William Bean. This was followed in 1770-71 by settlements of James Robertson, Landon Carter and others which culminated in the Watauga Association of 1772.<sup>8</sup>

The published Washington County, Tennessee Records, 1778-1801 substantiates that Lanty Armstrong was in the county until part of it was cut off to form Greene County in 1783, as shown by the following tax lists:

1779 (p. 33):

<u>Acres</u>	<u>Houses</u>	<u>Cleared Land</u>	<u>Slaves</u>	<u>Moneys</u>	<u>Stock in Trade</u>	<u>Horses</u>	<u>Cattle</u>	<u>Total</u>
300	1	6	-	47.17.0	-	16	28	2185.7.0

1780-81 (taken 1781) (p. 37):

<u>Acres</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Horsekind</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Cattle</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Cash</u>	<u>Negroes</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Total</u>
300	378.0.0	24	945.0.0	21	210.0.0	83.4.0	-	-	1615.4.0

Probably 1783 (p. 47):

<u>Acres</u>	<u>Horsekind</u>	<u>Cattle</u>	<u>Cash</u>	<u>Total</u>
300	1900	260	33.0.0	2913.0.0

It is noteworthy that at the time of the above tax lists Lanty Armstrong did not own slaves, although at one point he was credited with 1900 horses. Many

Armstrong families did own slaves, but in census records the writer has not identified any Armstrongs related to Josiah's branch who owned them; sympathies were Southern, however, as far as is known, in the Civil War. Among the descendants of John Armstrong of Kentucky, as was often the case, loyalty was divided.

Another tax list in the Washington County records in the format of the 1780-81 list was thought to be dated after that list but before 1783, and contains Robert Armstrong (p. 56):

<u>Acres</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Horsekind</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Neat Cattle</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Cash</u>	<u>Negroes</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Total</u>
300	378.0.0	5	262.10	6	70	28.16.0	-	-	732.6.0

Also in the above publication, John Armstrong appears in Capt. Charles Robertson's Company in 1797 (p. 177), 1798 (p. 199) and 1799 (p. 222).

Marriage records of Washington County begin in 1780, but the earliest Armstrong marriage on record in Jonesboro is:

1-5-1837 James Armstrong m. Nancy Horton.

Washington County court minutes provide additional knowledge of early Armstrongs:

- 5-27-1779 - Martin Armstrong vs. John Eniach dismissed by order of plaintiff (p. 79).
- 3-1793 - William Armstrong bonded to appear in court on next 1st Monday of May. Principal for \$1,000; Samuel Mitchell and Nathaniel Taylor securities \$500 each (p. 475).
- 3-1793 - Wm. Flanary on bond of \$500 and Abraham Anthony \$250 as security at trial of Govt. vs. William Armstrong (p. 476).
- 8-1794 - Wm. Flanary vs. William Armstrong. Jury found for plaintiff and assessed \$100 damages (p. 520).
- 2-1795 - Martin Armstrong due bond for 225 lbs. Virginia money (p. 532).
- 3-11-1795 - John Armstrong was on jury (p. 571).

William Armstrong was named executor and to make good land title by the will of John Wood dated 6-11-1773 and proved 5-1780 in Washington County (Book 1, p. 38).

Lucas and Denton families were also present in early Washington County. (William C. Armstrong, son of Josiah, married Hannah Denton Lucas in Knoxville in 1825.)

## GREENE COUNTY

Greene County was created by North Carolina from part of Washington County in April 1783, and settlement was begun in 1778, or earlier. Among the early settlers was Lanty Armstrong, on the site of Rheatown.<sup>9</sup>

The court of pleas and quarter sessions met in August 1783 and divided the county into four civil districts, appointing Lanty Armstrong, Owen Owens and William Stockton assessors for the 1st district. Lanty Armstrong was also named to the first grand jury at the November 1783 session.<sup>10</sup>

In April 1794 Lanty Armstrong advertized in the Knoxville Gazette regarding land.<sup>11</sup>

A chart of deeds of Greene County appears on the pages following. The 1796 conveyance from Lanty Armstrong to Alexander Armstrong of 300 acres on the most westwardly branches of Big Limestone was for a consideration of 300 pounds Virginia currency and was the original grant property, formerly in Washington County.

Greene County marriages<sup>12</sup> include the following in addition to four marriages attributable to the family of Alexander Armstrong, detailed subsequently herein. One or more of the John Armstrong marriages may also be attributable to the Alexander Armstrong family.

- 11-18-1786 James Taylor to Jennet McCollum. Security Robert Armstrong. (Was this Robert who sold land in 1787?)
- 8-4-1792 Wm. Nelson m. Jane Woods. Security John Armstrong and Joseph Gist.
- 2-2-1795 Jacob Braselton m. Rachel Armstrong. Security John Haworth.
- 3-10-1796 Absalom Stonecypher m. Sarah Humburd. Security Lanty Armstrong.
- 8-28-1798 Wm. Parks m. Mary McCollum. Security William Armstrong and Francis Hughes.
- 12-24-1811 John Armstrong m. Tabitha Massey.
- 7-15-1824 John Armstrong m. Sarah Fraker, by Samuel W. Doak, VDM.
- 4-20-1828 John Armstrong m. Sarah Jane Williams, by James E. Bell, VDM.

Greene County Minutes of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, 1783-1796, as compiled by WPA record a variety of activities for Lanty Armstrong:

- 1783 Assessor for 1st District (p. 3).  
Appointed to first grand jury (p. 5).  
Hath leave to record his mark and brand, to wit: his mark and crop of the left ear and two half pennys out of the right ear, one above and one below. His brand I on the mounting shoulder and A on the mounting buttock (p. 6).



DEEDS - GREENE COUNTY, TENNESSEE

<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>From</u>	<u>To</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Note</u>	<u>Description</u>
2	167	James Armstrong (of Wilkes Co., Ga.)	John Cass	2-2-1789		200 acres on Dry Fork Branch of Lick Creek
4	72	Robert & wife Jane Armstrong (of Greene Co., N. C.)	Thomas Love (of Farquier Co., Va.)	11-29-1787		300 acres south side Nollichucky
6	226	Lanty Armstrong	Alexander Armstrong	8-13-1796		300 acres on most westwardly branches of Big Limestone
8	400	Daniel Armstrong (of Sevier Co.)	John Sheffer	9-29-1806		30 acres on Nollichucky
10	125	Daniel Armstrong (of Rhea Co.)	John Henderson, Sr.	1-25-1814	(1)	south side Nollichucky
10	126	Daniel and Ann Armstrong (of Rhea Co.)	John Henderson	1-25-1814	(2)	south side Nollichucky
10	127	Andrew Armstrong	John Henderson	1-25-1814	(3)	south side Nollichucky
10	262	Elihew Armstrong	John Henderson, Sr.	1-25-1814		south side Nollichucky
10	313	William Armstrong (by sheriff, debt \$22.61, CPQS)	John Henderson, Sr.	1-25-1814		14 acres south side Nollichucky
10	370	William Armstrong (by sheriff, debt \$23.12, CPQS)	John Henderson, Sr.	1-25-1814		121 acres south side Nollichucky
11	93	Ann Armstrong (Est.) and John (by sheriff, debt \$2.66 and \$5.51, CPQS)	John Henderson, Sr.	5-1-1817		121 acres whereon Ann lives including her dower south side of Nollichucky
12	41	Samuel M. Armstrong	John Henderson, Sr.	2-18-1819	(4)	south side Nollichucky
12	347	Benjamin D. Armstrong	John Henderson, Sr.	2-18-1819	(5)	south side Nollichucky
14	240	Mary, Lanty, John, Jane Alexander, Elizabeth Armstrong	James McCollum	11-12-1827		37 1/2 acres on south fork of Horse Campfork of Lick Creek
22	293	John Armstrong (et al)	Lanty Armstrong	10-7-1840		3 tracts--162 1/2 acres
26	344	John Armstrong	James H. Dinwiddie	3-3-1849		17 acres
28	382	Alexander Armstrong (et ux, et al)	Samuel and John Baxter	8-5-1856		

DEEDS - GREENE COUNTY, TENNESSEE (CONTINUED)

<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>From</u>	<u>To</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Note</u>	<u>Description</u>
31	181	Alexander Armstrong (et ux)	Green B. Baxter	8-7-1860	(6)	
35	474	Lanty Armstrong (et al)	David Beals	3-19-1859	(7)	
36	436	Lanty Armstrong	Robert Taylor	2-20-1868		
37	70	Lanty Armstrong	Michael Armstrong	10-30-1869		
37	451	Lanty Armstrong	Michael Armstrong	10-30-1869		
37	481	Charles Armstrong (by sheriff)	James H. Bright	10-30-1869		
37	502	Lanty Armstrong	Louisa Hays	10-30-1869		
37	503	Lanty, M. B. and Rhoda Armstrong (et al) (by attorney)	James Bright	10-30-1869	(8)	295 acres on Lick Creek

Notes:

- (1) Robert and brother Daniel Armstrong are heirs of father Benjamin Armstrong.
- (2) Ann Armstrong is mother of Daniel Armstrong.
- (3) Andrew Armstrong is son of Benjamin Armstrong.
- (4) Samuel Armstrong is son of Benjamin Armstrong.
- (5) Benjamin D. Armstrong is son of Benjamin Armstrong.
- (6) Rhoda Armstrong, wife of Alexander, was Rhoda Baxter, daughter of Hail Baxter of Scott County, Tennessee.
- (7) Lanty Armstrong is executor of estate of John Humpheries.
- (8) The heirs of Lanty and Elizabeth Armstrong are: Lanty Armstrong, Jesse Olinger, Mary Catherine \_\_\_\_\_, Lanty Armstrong, Lease Hays, Jesse Hays, Rhoda Armstrong, Nancy Caroline Crawford, and M. B. Armstrong.

James Wilson is appointed sheriff for the present year and enters into bond with himself with Lanty Armstrong and Francis Hughes for the faithful discharge of his duty in office (p. 14).

- 1784 Grand jury (p. 21).  
Election inspector (p. 27).
- 1785 Grand jury (p. 46).
- 1786 Jury (p. 61).  
To make report on conveniences or inconveniences of road between Puncheon Camp on one side of Lick Creek to county line (p. 63).
- 1789 Won law suit (p. 148).
- 1791 Jury duty (land on Bent Creek) (p. 218).  
Jury duty (also John Armstrong) (p. 254).  
Jury duty (p. 255).
- 1792 Grand jury (November) (p. 265).  
Jury (p. 275).
- 1793 Jury (p. 301).  
Won case against Mathew Cox (p. 301).  
Appointed by court to view Smith work on goal in this county (p. 303).  
To view new road from Col. John Newman's to Washington County line (p. 326).
- 1794 Jury duty (p. 334).  
Jury duty (p. 335).  
Ordered road be built between Greeneville and Blue Springs (pp. 345 and 355).  
Grand jury (p. 356).  
Attended last will and testament of James Rogers (p. 371).  
Jury (p. 379).
- 1795 Grand jury (p. 396).  
Ordered road be laid off from Greeneville to Equilla Sherrills (p. 403).  
Ordered to show why road was not laid off between Greeneville and Equilla (p. 416).

Also included in the court of pleas minutes 1783-1796 are other Armstrongs:

Benjamin Armstrong:

- ? Appointed with others to mark off road from his place on Nolachucky (p. 155).

- 1791 On jury (February) (p. 188).  
On jury (November) (p. 218).  
On jury (November) (p. 219).

1792 Deed from Robert McFarland for 121 acres dated 8-26-1792 approved by court (p. 294).

? Security for Wm. Sharp, appointed constable (p. 307).

1794 On jury (February) (p. 322).

1796 On jury (May) (p. 436).  
Witnessed deed (October) (p. 477).

James Armstrong:

? Deed to John Gass for 200 acres acknowledged by court (p. 250).

John Armstrong:

1784 John Armstrong, Esquire, entry taker.

Robert Armstrong:

1786 On jury (November) (p. 71).

Greene County Court Minutes, 1802-1804, by WPA, are summarized following:

Alexander Armstrong:

1-1803 Appointed to grand jury next term (p. 23).

4-25-1803 Jury (p. 31).

4-1803 Appointed venire for next term (p. 50).

7-1803 Appointed venire for next county court (p. 69).

8-1-1803 Appointed juror to review public road (p. 68).

10-1803 Fined (with others) for not serving on road jury (p. 76).

10-25-1803 Reported (with others) on best road layout (p. 86).

1-1804 Was ordered fine of last October refunded (p. 98).

11-12-1803 Fine received by court (p. 135).

Robert Armstrong:

1-1803 On jury - two cases (pp. 18 and 20).

KNOX COUNTY

Among the first white men in what became Knox County were Cols. Evan Shelby and John Montgomery in 1779. Col. Donelson's party floated down the Holston to a point near present Knoxville in 1780, and others descended to explore, barter corn with the Indians, and settle.

When erected in June 1792 out of Greene and Hawkins Counties, Knox County was a perilous place in which to live. While the population of the county had swelled to 11,573 by 1795, incidents of Indian horse thievery and depredation, as well as terrorizing of the area in 1797-8 by the robber-murderer brothers Micajah and Wiley Harp, continued to add to the difficulties of living in Tennessee in the 1790's.<sup>13</sup>

In northwestern Knox County a series of parallel ridges and valleys extend from the northeast to the southwest. Grassy Valley, through which Turkey Creek rambles, is followed successively to the northwest by Blackoak Ridge, Hines Valley, Beaver Ridge, Hardin Valley and Beaver Valley, Copper Ridge and Bull Run Valley south of the Clinch River.<sup>14</sup> Within a few months after organization of the county Lanty Armstrong is mentioned by record, and for more than 100 years our Armstrongs are to be found in this fertile area.

The minutes of County Court of Knox County, Book O, record litigation involving Lanty Armstrong:

- 1-25-1793 William Davidson's lessee, plaintiff, vs. Lanty Armstrong, defendant--ejectment. 34.D.G.-H.L.-56. On 1,000 acres of land on west fork of Turkey Creek. Awarded against Defendant's Estate, the defendant not appearing to replevy same although duly called (p. 16).
- 5-7-1793 William Davidson's lessee, plaintiff, vs. Lanty Armstrong, defendant--ejectment. A. O. Reece. 34.D.G.-H.L.56. Defendant guilty, and plaintiff allowed damages of six cents. Defendant filed bond of \$2,000 and will appeal to next superior court to be holden for District of Hamilton at Court House in Knoxville. (pp. 26 and 42).

Superior Court minutes, Book 3, record the outcome:

- 4-17-1794 William Davidson vs. Lanty Armstrong--ejectment appeal. Jurors say the defendant is not guilty of the trespass in ejectment in manner and form as set forth in the plaintiff's declaration.

Also in the minutes of the County Court (Book O, pp. 105 and 122), on 11-7-1793 in the case Lanty Armstrong vs. Benjamin Blackburn the plaintiff was awarded alien capias since the defendant was not in the county, H.L.-169-158. On 2-7-1794 in the same styled case, the plaintiff was awarded \$69.66 2/3.

Knox County Court minutes later record that Lanty Armstrong was summoned for jury duty 1-30-1797 (Book 1, p. 184). Still later, 1-1800, the minutes record that Lanty was summoned as witness for plaintiff in the case John Armstrong vs. Nathaniel Hays - certiorari (Book 2).

Knox County deeds record six land transactions of our Lanty. Because of the importance of the documents in analyzing relationships, the deeds are quoted in entirety in the following paragraphs. It may be noted that as a result of the transactions, Lanty acquired 455 acres (305 and 150) and sold 605 acres (150, 150, 150 and 155)--or that he sold 150 acres more than we know from whence he received title. His Greene County property was sold in that county, and

correspondence with Hawkins County indicates no deeds in his name there. The 150 acres sold to Robert Brasher in 1798 was an inheritance, but it has not been learned from whom.

On 7-30-1795 Lanty Armstrong was deeded 305 acres on the south side of the Holston River by William Davidson (Book Cl, p. 310, or Book C, p. 172):

Know all men by these presents that I, William Davidson of the County of Knox and Territory south of the River Ohio for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred dollars to me in hand paid by Lanty Armstrong of the County of Greene and the territory aforesaid at and before the sealing and signing of these presents the receipt and payment whereof I do hereby acknowledge for myself and my heirs do hereby bargain, sell, alien enfeoff and confirm unto him the said Lanty Armstrong his heirs and assigns forever a certain piece or parcel of land in the county of Knox formerly Greene and territory aforesaid situated lying as follows on the south side of the Holston River. Beginning at mouth of a creek at the lower end of the painted bottom of a poplar thence east thirty-four poles to a creek, continued twelve poles to G. Creek, continued six poles to said creek, continued eighty-two poles to said creek, continued twenty poles to a stake, thence east to the Beginning, thence up along the river including the meander of said river two hundred and fifty-eight poles to a post oak, thence east eighty poles to a white oak on the bank of the river, thence south seventy degrees east seventy-seven poles to a stake on the bank of the river, thence south 63 degrees west the course of the closing line two hundred poles containing and including three hundred and five acres pursuant to an original grant to me issued for the same of number 1029 dated 26 December 1790 (?), which said piece or parcel of land with all ways, woods, waters and every other appurtenance thereunto belonging or appertaining I have hereby for myself, my heirs, executors and administrators sold, set over, conveyed, released and confirmed in open market to the said Lanty Armstrong and his heirs and assigns forever. And I do hereby for myself, my heirs, executors and administrators covenant and promise to and with the said Lanty Armstrong, his heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns that I and my heirs, executors or administrators shall and will warrant and forever defend the same piece or parcel of land with all and every of its members and appurtenances free from all lawful claim of any person or persons whatsoever unto the said Lanty Armstrong, his heirs, executors and administrators or assigns. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Knoxville this thirtieth day of July one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

Wm. Davison (seal)

Knox County July Session 1795. This conveyance was acknowledged in open court. Attest Charles McClung, Clerk. Reg. August 27th, 1795.

On 7-26-1796 Lanty Armstrong conveyed 155 acres to John Armstrong, believed to be a son, on the south side of the Holston River (Book Bl, Vl, p. 228). The tract was part of that acquired from William Davidson. It should be noted that the consideration is one-eighth that of the Peter Hartley deed, the other half of the William Davidson tract.

Know all men by these presents that I Lanty Armstrong of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred

dollars to me in hand paid by John Armstrong of the county and state aforesaid at and before the sealing of these presents the receipt and payment whereof I do hereby acknowledge for myself and my heirs do hereby bargain and sell alien enfeoff and confirm unto him the said John Armstrong his heirs and assigns forever a certain piece or parcel of land in the County of Knox formerly Greene and state aforesaid situated lying and being as follows on the south side of Holston. Beginning at the mouth of a creek at the lower end of the painted bottom of a poplar thence up the river including the various meanders thereof so far as a line running parallel with the upper line which is south sixty-three degrees west two hundred and ten poles and shall include and contain one hundred and fifty-five acres of land it being part of a survey originally granted to William Davidson and afterward conveyed to said Lanty Armstrong which said piece or parcel of land with all ways and waters and every other appurtenance thereunto belonging or appertaining I have hereby for myself and my heirs executed sold conveyed released and confirmed in open market to the said John Armstrong and his heirs and assigns forever. And I do hereby for myself and my heirs executors and administrators covenant and promise to and with the said John Armstrong his heirs executors and administrators and assigns that I and my heirs, executors and administrators shall and will warrant and forever defend the said piece or parcel of land with all and every its members and appurtenances free from all lawful claim of any person or persons whatsoever unto the said John Armstrong his heirs executors administrators or assigns. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the twenty-sixth day of July one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six.

Lanty Armstrong (seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in  
the presence of J. Haralson.

Reg. September 24, 1796

On 10-30-1797 Lanty Armstrong conveyed 150 acres of the William Davidson tract to Peter Hartley of Botetourt County, Virginia (Knox County Book C2V1, p. 147).

This indenture made this thirtieth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and ninety-seven between Lanty Armstrong of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee of the one part and Peter Hartley of the County of Botetourt and State of Virginia of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Lanty Armstrong for and in consideration of the sum of eight hundred thirty-three and one third dollars to him in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath and by these presents doth grant bargain sell alien enfeoff and confirm unto the said Peter Hartley his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and fifty acres lying and being in the County of Knox on the south side of the Holston River it being part of that tract of land originally granted to William Davidson and since conveyed to said Armstrong. Beginning at a Lynn on the bank of the river above Joseph Jackson's said Jackson's corner then running with said Jackson's line south seven degrees east to a beach on the lower line of the original survey James Jackson's southeast corner thence east fifty poles to a stake - thence north sixty-three degrees east two hundred and ten poles to a stake on the bank of the river - from thence down the river as it meanders to the beginning with all and singular the woods water watercourses profits hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract of land

belonging or appertaining and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders rents and issues thereof and all the estate right title interest property claim and demand of him the said Lanty Armstrong his heirs &C of in and to the same and every part and parcel thereof either in law or equity to have and to hold the said one hundred and fifty acres of land with the appurtenances unto the said Peter Hartley his heirs and assigns forever and the said Lanty Armstrong will warrant and defend unto the said Peter Hartley and to his heirs the above mentioned tract of land against all and every person or persons whatsoever shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof the said Lanty Armstrong hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Lanty Armstrong (seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in  
the presence of D. Haralson, James Haralson.      Reg. December 28, 1797

On 1-11-1798 Lanty Armstrong conveyed to Robert Brasher 150 acres on the south side of the Clinch River (Knox County Book El, p. 260). Patent No. 605, mentioned in the text of the deed in reference to land inherited by Lanty, was issued to Private Benjamin Thomas for 640 acres on the Lick Fork of Jones Creek in Davidson County on 9-15-1787 (Tennessee Book Al, North Carolina Grants, p. 304). Since Davidson County did not fall south of the Clinch River, there would seem to be a mistake in designation of the patent number in the deed. Research of probate and land records to the extent necessary to identify from whom Lanty inherited the property was not concluded in the current endeavor. The question of the inheritance is the most important open question regarding Lanty upon which we have reason to believe records touch.

This indenture made this 11th day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight between Lanty Armstrong of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee of the one part and Robert L. Brasher of the County of Knox and state aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Lanty Armstrong for and in consideration of the sum of eighty pounds to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell, alien, enfeoff and confirm unto the said Robert L. Brasher his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and fifty acres lying and being in the County of Knox on the south side of Clinch River. Beginning and cornering on three Lynns and an ash on the south bank of the river, thence up the river including the meanders thereof to a red oak and sassafras on the bank of the river thence east forty-eight poles to a stake, thence west two hundred and twenty-two poles to a stake, thence west one hundred and fifty-nine poles to the beginning containing one hundred and fifty acres being by patent No. 605 which tract of land with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging to the said Lanty Armstrong from himself doth warrant and will forever defend unto the said Robert L. Brasher his heirs and assigns against any person or persons laying any lawful claim or claims as an indefeasible inheritance in fee simple. In witness whereof I the said Lanty Armstrong have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written.

Lanty Armstrong (seal)

Witnesses present  
Joseph Greer, Ben C. Parker.      Registered September 7, 1798



On 1-25-1799 Lanty was deeded 150 acres on Grassy Creek by Joseph Lea (Knox County Book F1, V2, p. 259).

This indenture made this twenty-fifth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine between Joseph Lea of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee of the one part and Lanty Armstrong of the county and state aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Joseph Lea for and in consideration of the sum of four hundred dollars to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell, alien, enfeoff and confirm unto the said Lanty Armstrong his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land, containing one hundred and fifty acres more or less in the county and state aforesaid beginning as follows at a hickory and white oak in the fork of Grassy Creek on James Robinson's southwest line, thence south thirty-eight degrees west, bounding with John Loe, one hundred and sixty-six poles to Isaac Pruit's corner, be it more or less, thence west forty degrees west one hundred and fifty-five poles to a stake, thence north fifty degrees east one hundred and seventy-six poles to the creek, more or less, thence up the meanders of said creek, thence up the east fork, bounding with the meanders of the creek sixty poles more or less to a white oak and hickory on the south side of said creek, thence south thirty-eight degrees west forty poles to the beginning with all and singular the woods, waters, watercourses, profits, commodities, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract of land belonging or appertaining and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainderments rents and issues thereof and all the estate, right, title, interest, property claim and demand of him the said Joseph Lea, his heirs and assigns forever of in and to the same and every part or parcel thereof, either in law or equity, to have and to hold the said one hundred and fifty acres of land with the appurtenances unto the said Lanty Armstrong, his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful title, claim and demand of him and all and every person or persons whatsoever, will warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof the said Lanty Armstrong has hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year above written.

Lanty Armstrong (seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in  
the presence of John Armstrong.

Registered January 6, 1802

On 9-14-1801 Lanty conveyed 150 acres on Grassy Creek to Josiah Armstrong (Knox County Book G1, p. 184).

This indenture made this 14th day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and one between Lanty Armstrong of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee of the one part and Josiah Armstrong of the county and state aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Lanty Armstrong for and in consideration of the sum of four hundred dollars to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell and confirm unto the said Josiah Armstrong, his heirs and assigns forever, a certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and fifty acres of land more or less in the county and state aforesaid. Beginning as follows on a hickory and white oak on the fork of Grassy Creek on James Robertson's southwest line thence south thirty-eight degrees west bounding with John Loes one hundred and sixty-six poles to Isaac Pruit's corner be it more or less thence

north forty degrees west one hundred and eighty-five poles to a stake thence north fifty degrees east one hundred and ninety-six poles to the creek more or less thence up the meanders of the creek thence up the east fork bounding with the meanders of the said creek sixty poles more or less to a white oak and hickory on the south side of G. Creek thence south thirty-eight degrees west forty poles to the Beginning. With all and singular the woods, waters, water courses, profits, commodities, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract of land belonging or appertaining and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainderments rents and issues thereof and all the estate, right, title, interest, property claim and demand of him the said Lanty Armstrong, his heirs and assigns forever of in and to the same and every part or parcel thereof, either in law or equity, to have and to hold the said one hundred and fifty acres of land with the appurtenances unto the said Josiah Armstrong, his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful title, claim and demand of him and all and every person or persons whatsoever will warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof the said Lanty Armstrong has hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year above written.

Lanty Armstrong (seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in  
the presence of John Armstrong.

Registered January 6, 1802

The preceding deed from Lanty to Josiah is the only document located to date which records a direct transaction between the two, and as such is not proof of a father-son relationship. While the word "probate" appears in the upper left margin of the original deed, we were told by a supervisory employee of the Knox County Courthouse and by a Dallas attorney who is a knowledgeable genealogist that this could not be considered proof either that Lanty had died at that time or that Josiah was indeed the son of Lanty. The deed and all other known factors, however, lend credence to the conclusion that Lanty and Josiah were father and son and that the property was transferred in view of that relationship. Similarly, the deed of 8-13-1796 between Lanty and Alexander in Greene County (pp. 110-11) and that of 7-26-1796 between Lanty and John in Knox County (pp. 116-17) would seem to be father-son transactions.

ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG OF GREENE COUNTY. The marriage on 12-11-1795 of Alexander Armstrong to Margaret McCollum, daughter of Thomas McCollum, by Dan Kennedy, Clerk of Greene County, is recorded in Greene County. Alexander was probably only slightly older than Josiah Armstrong. (The record of Josiah's marriage has not been found, but his eldest child was born 8-2-1802.)

A deed recorded in Book 14, p. 240, Greene County, reveals the heirs of Alexander and Margaret Armstrong. Apparently the heirs who do not sign the instrument are minor children.

This indenture made this 15th day of October in the year of our Lord 1826. Between Samuel Davis and his wife Mary Davis (formerly Mary Armstrong) daughter of Alexander Armstrong and his wife Margaret Armstrong, deceased, Lanty Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong, John Armstrong, Jane Armstrong, and Elizabeth Armstrong, being six of the lawful heirs of the above named Alexander Armstrong, deceased, and his wife, Margaret, deceased, all of the County of Greene and State of Tennessee except the said Samuel and Mary Davis are of Washington County and state aforesaid of the one part

and James McCollum of the aforesaid County of Greene and State of Tennessee of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Samuel Davis and his wife Mary Davis, Lanty Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong, John Armstrong, Jane Armstrong and Elizabeth Armstrong being the aforesaid part of the heirs of the said Alexander Armstrong and his wife Margaret Armstrong, both deceased, do for and in consideration of the sum of \$109.09 to us the said heirs in hand paid by him the said James McCollum the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged doth by these presents bargain and sell and convey unto the said James M. McCollum all and each of our right, title, claim and interest that we the above named heirs have in and to a parcel of land lying and being in the aforesaid County of Greene on the So. fork of the Horse Campfork of Lick Creek, containing in the whole 37 1/2 acres of land, which parcel of land being a distributive part of an undivided tract of land the said Thomas McCollum died possessed of. And he died intestate--the said 37 1/2 acres of land descended unto the above said Alexander Armstrong and to his wife Margaret from the said Thomas McCollum, said Margaret being a daughter and lawful heir of Thomas McCollum, deceased--and now the above named Alexander Armstrong and his wife Margaret having also died intestate and they died possessed of 37 1/2 acres of land. It descends equally unto all the lawful heirs of the above named Alexander and Margaret Armstrong, deceased, according to an act of assembly in such cases made and provided. Namely, Samuel and Mary Davis, Lanty Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong, John Armstrong, Jane Armstrong, Elizabeth Armstrong, Susannah Armstrong, Joseph Armstrong, James Armstrong, Andrew Armstrong, and Thomas H. Armstrong, who are all and the only legal heirs of them the above named Alexander and Margaret Armstrong, deceased. Now know all men by these presents that we the six first named heirs, to wit, the above said Samuel and Mary Davis, Lanty Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong, John Armstrong, Jane Armstrong, Elizabeth Armstrong, as aforesaid, have bargained and sold by these presents. . . sell and convey all and each of our part and share of the said 37 1/2 acres of land unto the same James McCollum, his heirs and assigns forever, to have and to hold it an indefeasible right of inheritance with all our right, title, claim and interest therein, together with all the profits, emoluments, appurtenances and advantages to said land and premises belonging. And we the said Samuel and Mary Davis, Lanty Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong, John Armstrong, Jane Armstrong and Elizabeth Armstrong by these presents doth relinquish and forever quit claim to the said land and premises; and further, we the last named six heirs doth hereby covenant and agree for ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators to warrant and forever defend said land and premises unto the said James McCollum, his heirs and assigns forever, free from all claims, gifts, deeds, dowries or right of dowry or conveyances made, done, committed or suffered to be made by us, or any of us, or by our heirs, executors, or administrators, or any of them, or by any other manner of person, claiming from, by or under us, or any of us, or by our heirs, executors or administrators or any of them. But we the aforesaid heirs do not for ourselves nor our heirs hereby in any way agree to warrant nor defend against any other right, title, or claim that may be set up by any other person or persons against the said land and premises. In witness whereof the said Samuel and Mary Davis, Lanty Armstrong, Alexander Armstrong, John Armstrong, Jane Armstrong and Elizabeth Armstrong hereunto set our seals the day and year first above written.

Signed, sealed and acknowledged  
in the presence of:  
Thomas Mackin  
William Berkley

Samuel Davis  
Mary (X) Davis  
Lanty Armstrong  
John Armstrong  
Jane (X) Armstrong  
Alexander Armstrong  
Elizabeth (X) Armstrong

Another deed recorded in Book 22, p. 293, Greene County, conveys approximately 162 1/2 acres of the property of Alexander Armstrong, deceased. Missing from the heirs in the deed of Book 14, p. 240, are Alexander and Jane.

This indenture made this 7th day of October 1840 between John Armstrong and Samuel Davis and his wife Polly Davis formerly Polly Armstrong and Frederick Fraker and his wife Elizabeth formerly Elizabeth Armstrong of Greene County and State of Tennessee and Charles Warren and his wife Susannah Warren formerly Susannah Armstrong of Jefferson County and state aforesaid, heirs of Alexander Armstrong, deceased, of the one part and Lanty Armstrong of Greene County and state aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth that the said John Armstrong for and in consideration of the sum of \$130 and Samuel Davis and Polly Davis for and in consideration of the sum of \$140 and Frederick Fraker and his wife Elizabeth Fraker for and in consideration of the sum of \$130 and Charles Warren and wife Susannah Warren for and in consideration of the sum of \$177 to them in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have granted, bargained and sold, aliened, conveyed and confirmed and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, alien and confirm unto the said Lanty Armstrong, his heirs and assigns forever, three tracts or parcels of land lying in the County of Greene, it being respective parts and share of the real estate of Alexander Armstrong, deceased, bounded as follows. Beginning on a large poplar and a hickory in a line of said deceased--old tract running thence south thirty degrees west 135 poles to two black oaks and red oak a corner to the old tract thence east eighty-eight poles to a black oak and hickory, on top of the knob a corner to the old tract thence north thirty-two degrees east sixty poles to three white oaks, corner to said old tract, thence east ninety-four poles to two white oaks corner to said old tract, thence north sixteen degrees east fifty-six poles to a white oak in the old line thence a direct line to the beginning containing ninety-six acres; the other beginning at a white oak, black oak and gum on said deceased old line, thence west forty poles to a stake near a black oak on Dinwiddie's line thence with said line, south seventy-five poles to a chesnut, thence east five poles to a black oak and red oak deceased own corner thence with his line a direct course to the beginning containing 11 1/2 acres, and the third tract bounded as follows--Beginning at the Knobs on said deceased own line thence west 125 poles to two post oaks, thence south sixteen degrees west sixty-four poles to a post, thence east 125 poles to a stake, thence north sixteen degrees east sixty-four poles to the beginning containing fifty-five acres, together with all the appurtenances and all the estate, right, title, interest, property and claims of them the said John Armstrong, Samuel Davis and wife Polly Davis, Frederick Fraker and his wife Elizabeth, Charles Warren and his wife Susana of and in and to the same to have and to hold the lands hereby conveyed with all and singular the premises and every part and parcel thereof with the appurtenances unto the said Lanty Armstrong, his heirs and assigns forever, and the said John

Armstrong, Samuel Davis, and wife Polly Davis, Frederick Fraker and his wife Elizabeth Fraker, Charles Warren and his wife Susana Warren, for themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators doth covenant, promise and agree to and with the said Lanty Armstrong, heirs and assigns by these presents and the premises before mentioned now are and forever shall remain free from all former and other gifts, grants, bargains, sales, charges, and encumbrances whatsoever done or suffered to be done by the said John Armstrong, Samuel Davis, Polly Davis, Frederick Fraker, Elizabeth Fraker, Charles Warren, Susana Warren and their heirs and assigns and all and every other person or persons whatsoever doth and will warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof we the said John Armstrong, Samuel Davis, Polly Davis, Frederick Fraker, Elizabeth Fraker, Charles Warren and Susana Warren have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals the day and year above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us the first four subscribers, 9th October, 1840:

J. Howard )  
Jno. B. Easterley )  
Joseph L. Hays )  
Joseph Armstrong )

Charles W. Warren  
Susannah (X) Warren  
Samuel Davis  
Mary Davis  
John Armstrong  
Frederick Fraker

From Greene County marriages, deeds and census we have the following reconstruction of descendants of Alexander and Margaret Armstrong:

- I. Mary (Polly) Armstrong - b. 1796-9. Married Samuel Davis 7-31-1817 in Greene County, by D. Rankin, J. P. They were living in Washington County, Tennessee, in 1826.
- II. Lanty Armstrong - b. 1799. Married Elizabeth Bright 3-15-1821 in Greene County, by Samuel L. Doak, V. D. M. He received East Tennessee Grant No. 29085, Book 29, p. 1014, for 367 3/4 acres in Greene County in 1854. The family resided in house 2214 on 1850 census, Greene County. See chart of deeds (p. 112) for other heirs, 1869.
  - A. Michael Armstrong - b. 1830.
  - B. Lydia M. Armstrong - b. 1832.
  - C. Charles Armstrong - b. 1834.
  - D. Mary C. Armstrong - b. 1837.
  - E. Sarah J. Armstrong - b. 1839.
- III. Alexander Armstrong - b. 1800-10. Four males aged 10-20 and two females aged 20-30 lived with him in 1830. These may have been a wife, four brothers and a sister. On 10-31-1833 he paid the estate of Henry Tarrant \$8.70 for account of his deceased father (p. 330, Greene County Inventories, 1828-1843, WPA).
- IV. John Armstrong - b. 1803. Wife Martha b. 1805. He was granted 20 3/4 acres in 1839 in Greene County (East Tennessee Grant Book 24, p. 4). They lived in house 2204 on 1850 census, Greene County.
- V. Jane Armstrong - b. 1800-10. If age 21 when she signed the 1826 deed, she would have been born by 1805.

- VI. Elizabeth Armstrong - b. 1800-10. Married Frederick Fraker 11-29-1826 in Greene County. To be 21 in 1826, she would have been born by 1805.
- VII. Susannah Armstrong - married Charles Warren by 1840, at which date they lived in Jefferson County, Tennessee.
- VIII. Joseph Armstrong.
- IX. James Armstrong.
- X. Andrew Armstrong.
- XI. Thomas H. Armstrong.

Another family on the 1850 census of Greene County is Alexander Armstrong b. 1825, Rhoda Armstrong b. 1828, and John Armstrong b. 1848. Deeds identify Rhoda as the daughter of Hail Baxter of Scott County, Tennessee. They resided in house 2173.

JOHN ARMSTRONG OF KNOX COUNTY. Records which have been found concerning John Armstrong are few, but indications he was a son of Lanty Armstrong, who conveyed land to him in 1796.

The John and John M. Armstrong land transactions are shown by chart (pp. 130-31). By the deeds charted John acquired 834 1/2 acres and sold 515. John M. (Josiah had a son by that name) acquired 207 acres and sold 150.

The 12-29-1797 deed from John Armstrong to Joseph Jackson was witnessed by Paul and James Harrelson, and the 10-28-1802 deed to David Haston was witnessed by Josiah Armstrong.

Neither the 1830, 1840 nor 1850 Census of Knox County shows John Armstrong resident. A Knox County deed dated 2-19-1838 (see chart) conveyed 150 acres on Beaver Creek from John M. Armstrong to Calvin McClain. A power of attorney from John and Martha Armstrong (formerly Martha McClain, heir of Calvin McClain) to William E. Monday to sell land in Beaver Creek Valley joining Maxwell Brown was notarized in Carroll County, Indiana, 5-24-1849 (Knox County Deed Book P, Vol. 2, p. 137). While Carroll County shows several McClain families on 1850 census, John Armstrong is not shown. If John's age (and descendants) could be determined on census, there would be a better indication of whether he was a son of Lanty.

He may be the same John Armstrong of Anderson County, as both Daniel Yarnell and Maxwell Brown are named in their records. Anderson County court minutes 1801-09 record John Armstrong in a group to view and lay off road near the ford of the creek to the lower line of Anderson County. Minutes of 1810-14 record a case William Scott versus John Armstrong; plaintiff dismissed action and defendant assumed court costs. In wills and settlements 1830-42 the notes held by William McKamey at his death included "a receipt of John Armstrong for a note of hand for \$130.14 3/4 due 10-19-1829."

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG OF BLOUNT COUNTY, TENNESSEE. William Armstrong is shown on a Blount County tax list dated 1801 in Capt. Cowan's Company with one white poll and no land.<sup>15</sup> The area which is Blount County was encompassed by Greene County from 1783 to 1792 and by Knox County 1792 to 1795.

In 1810 William received East Tennessee Land Grant No. 1725 for 175 acres in Blount County (Grant Book 3, p. 34). He lived on Nile-Mile Creek.

William and his wife Margery are buried in Bakers Creek Cemetery, Blount County, with others of their family. His inscription reads "died 12-12-1850, aged 72 years." According to the cemetery inscription he was born 1778; according to census of 1850, 1771. Her inscription reads, "wife of William, d. 4-30-1845, aged 63 years." By that calculation she was born in 1782.

He left a will dated 9-30-1850 (Blount County Book 1, p. 237) which names seven children and two grandchildren. From the will, census, Bakers Creek Cemetery inscriptions and Blount County marriages, his family is reconstructed below.

Two Blount County marriages are unidentified: John Armstrong married Nancy A. Miller 8-31-1852, by John S. Craig, M. G., and James G. Armstrong married Nancy W. Johnson 4-7-1857 by James M. Tulloch, J. P. Unidentified at Bakers Creek Cemetery: J. L. Armstrong, b. 2-27-1851, d. 3-20-1922; W. G. Armstrong, b. 9-20-1866, d. 7-4-1911; J. Robert Armstrong, b. 7-20-1877, d. 6-25-1927; and Janie, wife of S. M. Armstrong, b. 7-28-1869, d. 4-8-1900.

On Blount County Census of 1830 a male born 1800-05 resided with William, in addition to seven others younger. On census of 1850 in house 37 was James P. Armstrong, b. 1804 Tennessee, Huldah(?) b. 1827 N. C., Ed F. b. 1835 Tennessee, and Eliza A. b. 1848 Tennessee.

- I. Joseph V. Armstrong - b. 1805-10. Married (1) Nancy Cunningham 3-25-1834 in Blount County by A. Vance, M. G.; (2) Hulda White 5-13-1847 in Blount County by Samuel Tulloch, J. P.
- II. Alexander S. Armstrong - b. 1805-10; was deceased at writing of the will, with two sons. Married Mary Jane Henry 11-2-1837 in Blount County by J. Nicholson, M. G.
  - A. Samuel H. Armstrong.
  - B. William Armstrong.
- III. Jane Armstrong - b. 1800-10. Married Robert Thompson 1-27-1843 in Blount County by Andrew Vance, M. G.
- IV. Eliza A. Armstrong - b. 1815 Tennessee. She was single in 1850, residing with her father William, house No. 34.
- V. Robert G. Armstrong - b. 1816 Tennessee. Married (1) Hannah Ann Moore 6-10-1847 in Blount County by Samuel Tulloch, J. P.; (2) Martha Greer 3-21-1854 in Blount County by James M. Tulloch, J. P. They lived at house 36 on 1850 census.
- VI. James C. Armstrong - b. 10-26-1818; d. 4-26-1892; buried Bakers Creek Cemetery. Another inscription there: "Jane, wife of J. C. Armstrong, d. 5-12-1855, aged 29." They lived in house No. 35 on census of 1850.

- A. Robert L. Armstrong - b. 8-28-1845; d. 2-12-1904; buried Bakers Creek Cemetery. Also buried there: "Lydia E., wife of R. L. Armstrong, d. 7-10-1882, Athens, Tennessee, aged 38" and "Martha M. Moore, wife of R. L. Armstrong, b. 10-8-1861, d. 6-25-1904."
  - B. William Armstrong - b. 1847.
- VII. Lanty M. Armstrong - b. 2-24-1823 Tennessee; d. 10-18-1894; buried Bakers Creek Cemetery. Married Clarissa Jane Tulloch 1-24-1856 in Blount County by James N. Tulloch, J. P., security E. F. Armstrong. Her inscription at Bakers Creek reads: "wife of L. M. Armstrong, daughter of S. and G. M. Tulloch, b. 10-12-1831, d. 12-30-1872."

#### Notes - Chapter 5

- <sup>1</sup>Folmsbee-Corlew-Mitchell, History of Tennessee, Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., New York, 1960, pp. 119-20.
- <sup>2</sup>Walter Clark, Editor, North Carolina State Records, Vol. 22, Nash Bros., Goldsboro, North Carolina, 1907, pp. 705-14. Worth S. Ray, Tennessee Cousins, Austin, Texas, 1950, p. 22.
- <sup>3</sup>Penelope Johnson Allen, Tennessee Soldiers in the Revolution, Tennessee Society of Daughters of American Revolution, The King Printing Company, Bristol, Tennessee, 1935, p. 13.
- <sup>4</sup>William Armstrong Crozier, Virginia Colonial Militia, 1651-1776, p. 87. Ray, op. cit., p. 11. Lewis Preston Summers, Annals of Southwest Virginia 1769-1800, Abingdon, 1929, p. 737.
- <sup>5</sup>Ray, op. cit., p. 89.
- <sup>6</sup>Zella Armstrong, Notable Southern Families, The Lookout Publishing Company, Chattanooga, Tennessee, Vol. 1, 1918, pp. 5-24; Vol. 3, 1926, pp. 1-18.
- <sup>7</sup>John Haywood, Civil and Political History of the State of Tennessee, Nashville, 1891, pp. 107, 218, 346.
- <sup>8</sup>Goodspeed, History of Tennessee, p. 891.
- <sup>9</sup>Ibid., p. 881.
- <sup>10</sup>Ibid., p. 883.
- <sup>11</sup>Ray, op. cit., p. 77.
- <sup>12</sup>Original records were studied, in addition to "Early Marriage Bonds of Greene County, Tennessee," by Mrs. Z. A. Peterson, Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine, Vol. 2, p. 110; Vol. 3, pp. 3, 28.
- <sup>13</sup>Goodspeed, op. cit., pp. 806, 925-26.
- <sup>14</sup>Maps, U. S. Geological Survey, Quadrangles Lovell, Bearden, Clinton and Powell.
- <sup>15</sup>Inez E. Burns, History of Blount County, DAR, Mary Blount Chapter, Maryville, Tennessee, 1957, pp. 13, 297.



## CHAPTER 6 - JOSIAH ARMSTRONG OF KNOX COUNTY, TENNESSEE

The first white child born in Tennessee, Russell Bean,<sup>1</sup> was scarcely ten years old when the infant Josiah Armstrong was born in that wilderness world. According to the Knox County Census of both 1850 for Josiah and 1880 for his son Fearless, Josiah was born in the Tennessee territory, in 1779.

The earliest mention of Josiah in records of Knox County is the 9-14-1801 conveyance from Lanty Armstrong (p. 119). One wonders if he was a newlywed at that time; the eldest child, William C., was born 8-2-1802.

To date the marriage record of Josiah and Elizabeth B. Armstrong has not been located, although records of Knox, Greene and Washington Counties have been searched. This document, if located, would reveal the maiden name of Elizabeth, which we do not know. Their son wrote in a letter dated 2-20-1861: "My second brother, Lanty M. Armstrong. . . left Knox County, Tennessee, with a cousin of our mother by the name of Thomas Menefee. . . moved to Morgan County, Alabama, in the year 1825, where he remained four or five years. From there he went in company with said Menefee and some relatives by the name of Sutherland to Austin Colony, Texas."

Florence Sutherland Hudson of San Benito, Texas, has compiled the history of the Menefee and Sutherland families.<sup>2</sup> She describes the journey from Alabama to Texas in late 1830 and early 1831 and details several generations, but the record does not make clear the relation of Elizabeth Armstrong to the Menefee and Sutherland families.

Thomas Menefee advertised in Wilson's Gazette, 7-27-1808: "For sale. The subscriber wishes to sell his plantation on Bull Run, Anderson County, on the road from Knoxville to Burrville, which consists of 420 acres and includes grist mill and saw mill."<sup>3</sup>

Josiah and Elizabeth (born Virginia 1777) were the parents of eleven children--William C., Prudy Ann, Josiah G., Lanty M., Lewis Alexander, John Menefee, Elizabeth, Nancy Conner, Fearless Allison, Polly and Ananias Braselton. This chapter concludes with a brief outline of the eleven. In addition, separate chapters present biographies of the five who reared children--William C., Josiah G., Lanty M., Lewis Alexander and Fearless Allison. Living descendants of Josiah G., Lewis Alexander and Fearless Allison were not located.

Important to our knowledge of the Josiah Armstrong family are the letters dated 1842 to 1866 which have been preserved (see pp. 138-43). In the letter dated 2-20-1861 mentioned above, William C. outlined for the benefit of a niece and nephew in Texas the names and dates of birth (and death of some) of the eleven children. Josiah's will dated 5-5-1855 names six children as beneficiaries, but one of these, Lanty M., was probably deceased when the will was prepared.

Children of Josiah Armstrong were given names of at least three neighboring families of Knox County: Conner, Menefee and Braselton.

William C. Armstrong may have been named for William Conner, although the name William occurs in previous and succeeding generations of the Armstrong family.

The fact that his grandson (Thomas Conner Armstrong, son of W. L.) also received the name is some indication that Conner was William C.'s middle name. A sister, Nancy Conner Armstrong, did have the Conner name.

John Menefee Armstrong may have been named for John Menefee of Menefee's Station, father of Thomas Menefee. On the other hand, he may have been named for an Armstrong uncle, as Lewis Alexander Armstrong probably was. We do not know if the middle name of Lanty M. Armstrong was Menefee or not, but it is probable that he was named for grandfather Lanty Armstrong. Further, we do not know the significance of "G" in the name of Josiah G. Armstrong. While it may be only a coincidence, grandfather Lanty Armstrong's name was mentioned with that of Josiah Gamble in settlement of an estate in Washington County, Virginia (p. 27).

If Elizabeth B. Armstrong was a Braselton, her family was not honored by the naming of a child until the eleventh child, Ananias Braselton Armstrong.

An 1806 Knox County tax list provides a clue to Josiah's first name, which must have been Joseph. Armstrongs on the list are Joseph, John, Robert, James and Martin.<sup>4</sup> Since we know that Josiah was a property owner in Knox County at the time, it must be he who is listed as Joseph. His son Lewis Alexander had a son Joseph Josiah. In Kentucky, a grandson of William Armstrong, Sr. named twin sons Joseph and Josiah (p. 96).

Knox County court minutes record the following activities of Josiah:

<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Activity</u>
3	314	1-1802	Jury
5	129	1-1806	Jury
5	132	1-1806	Witness
7	85	4-2-1810	Josiah Nichols plaintiff vs. Josiah Armstrong defendant - civil
10-2	101	7-9-1819	Josiah Armstrong plaintiff vs. Robert H. Davis defendant - civil
11	328	1822	Jury
12	33	4-2-1822	Elected grand juror (also pp. 30, 73, 75, 80, 93, 94, 104 - jury)
13		1824-26	Jury (also pp. 500, 505, 506, 508, 511, 513, 514, 518, 523, 524, 529, 534, 537)
10	338	7-1-1831	Appointed commissioner to mark road from Webbs Mill to Beaver Creek Road
11-2	336	7-1-1839	Summoned juror circuit court

Knox County marriages record the following Armstrong data:

9-28-1809	Mitchell Childress m. Frances Dowell. Bondsman Josiah Armstrong.
6-14-1819	Samuel Conner m. Frances Hickey. Bondsman Josiah Armstrong. Performed by William Alldredge, J. P.
12-1-1825	John Elliott m. Polly Rose. Bondsman Josiah Armstrong. By William Morris, J. P.

- 12-29-1825 William C. Armstrong m. Hannah Denton Lucas. (License issued 12-28-1825.) Bondsman Josiah G. Armstrong. (This record located in Knox County Courthouse, except for the bondsman, which may have been in bond books. The bondsman notation is taken from the WPA marriage record.)
- 12-1825 Wm. Lucas m. Sally Tindell (Book 1, p. 99). (Failed to record date, but it is on same page as William C. Armstrong and Hannah Denton Lucas marriage.)
- 1-14-1841 Fearless Armstrong m. S. A. Munday. License obtained 1-13-1841. By John Roberts, Esq.

Of the seven Armstrong households on the Census of 1830 for Knox County, five (Robert, Drury Paine, Addison, Aaron and Moses) belong to the Robert Armstrong line which was documented by Zella Mae Armstrong, in Notable Southern Families, the sixth head being Susanna Armstrong. The seventh head was Josiah Armstrong, the only one of the seven who did not own slaves.

Josiah's occupation is listed on the Knox County Census of 1840 in the agricultural category, and on the Census of 1850 he is shown as a blacksmith.

A chart on the following pages summarizes land transactions of Josiah Armstrong, showing receipt of 1,134 acres and sale of 1,092 1/2 acres plus the tract to Black. Also included are deeds of John and John M. Armstrong as well as miscellaneous deeds of the Denton, Lucas, Menefee, and Conner families. The text of the 9-14-1801 deed from Lanty Armstrong to Josiah appears in the previous chapter (p. 119). Quoted following is the deed from John Menefee to Josiah on 6-9-1808:

This indenture made this ninth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eight between John Menefee of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee of the one part and Josiah Armstrong of the county and state aforesaid of the other part. Witnesseth that the said John Menefee for and in consideration of the sum of six hundred and eighteen dollars to him in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell, alien enfeof and confirm unto the said Josiah Armstrong his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land containing three hundred and three acres be the same more or less lying and being in the County of Knox on the south side of Beaver Creek water of Clinch River. Beginning at a stake on the south bank of Beaver Creek on Mitchell Childress's line, thence along the same south fifty-seven east east eighty poles to a post oak, thence south thirty-five east eighty poles to a post oak, thence south forty poles to a black oak, thence east eighty poles to a black oak, thence north thirty-five east one hundred poles to a Spanish oak, thence north forty-five west ninety-four poles to a stake, thence north twenty-eight east sixty-four poles to a stake, thence north thirty-five east sixty-four poles to a stake, thence north forty-five east sixty-four poles to a post oak, thence north sixty west seventy-four poles to a post oak at the creek thence with the meanders of the creek with the middle of the channel to the beginning. With all and singular the woods, waters, water courses, profits, commodities, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract of land belonging or appertaining and the reversion and reversions,

DEEDS - KNOX COUNTY, TENNESSEE

John, John M. and Josiah Armstrong - And Some Lucas, Denton, Menefee & Conner

Book	Page	From	To	Date of Deed	Date Recorded	Description
BlVl	228	Lanty Armstrong	John Armstrong	7-26-1796	--	155 acres S. S. Holston
El	130	John Armstrong	Joseph Jackson	12-29-1797	5-14-1798	155 acres S. S. Holston
El	183	Joseph Lea	John Armstrong	1-25-1799	9-16-1799	111 acres E. Fork Grassy Crk.
FlV2	172	Robert Young	John Armstrong	8-27-1799	2-19-1801	163 acres N. Side Clinch River - Poplar Creek
G1	184	Lanty Armstrong	Josiah Armstrong	9-14-1801	1-6-1802	150 acres Grassy Creek
C2Vl	300	John Armstrong	David Haston	10-28-1802	10-5-1803	111 acres E. Fork Grassy Crk.
L1	311	Josiah Armstrong	Thomas Johnson	8-13-1805	7-29-1806	150 acres Grassy Creek
N1	252	John Menefee	Josiah Armstrong	6-9-1808	6-7-1809	300 acres S. S. Beaver Creek
N1	329	Jacob Hamm	John Armstrong	1-1-1809	12-1-1809	360 acres Grassy Valley
1	399	Josiah Armstrong	William Conner	4-4-1814	--	25 acres Beaver Creek
R1	33	John Armstrong	Joseph Brown	8-4-1818	8-14-1818	360 acres Grassy Valley
R1	92	Tarlton Hendricks	John Armstrong	10-6-1818	12-1-1818	131 acres Beaver Creek
R1	93	Tarlton Hendricks	John Armstrong	10-6-1818	12-2-1818	69 1/2 acres Beaver Creek
R1	247	Terence Campbell, Rhoda Campbell, Robt. Tunnell	Josiah Armstrong	3-9-1819	--	25 acres Beaver Creek Ridge
T1	322	W. E. Anderson	Josiah Armstrong	11-28-1823	11-16-1825	300 acres Bull Run and Beaver Creek
T1	216	Josiah Armstrong	Richard Chenowith	1-25-1825	5-10-1825	10 acres Beaver Creek Ridge
T1	271	Josiah Armstrong	Daniel Yarnell	3-21-1825	6-7-1825	65 1/2 acres
V1	497	Josiah Armstrong	Simeon Wood	12-20-1827	12-10-1830	160 acres Beaver Creek
V1	152	Josiah Armstrong	Daniel Yarnell	2-20-1828	3-10-1829	150 acres Copper Ridge
V1	150	Josiah Armstrong	Joseph Black	2-27-1828	3-10-1829	Tract - S. Beaver Creek
W1	271	Josiah Armstrong	Daniel Yarnell	10-15-1831	12-27-1832	225 acres Beaver Creek
CV2*	349	Clement Woods	Josiah Armstrong	11-8-1836	11-17-1840	359 acres S. S. Beaver Creek
AV2*	400	Josiah Armstrong	John M. Armstrong	12-2-1836	12-7-1837	207 acres S. S. Beaver Creek
B2	437	John M. Armstrong	Calvin McLain	2-19-1838	1-13-1839	150 acres Beaver Creek
F2	271	Josiah Armstrong	Tanday Munday	3-29-1842	--	personal
K2	409	Josiah Armstrong	Charles W. Kearns	3-7-1846	4-24-1846	100 acres Beaver Creek Ridge

\*Plantation inheritance property deeded by Fearless and Nancy Armstrong in 1882?

DEEDS - KNOX COUNTY, TENNESSEE (CONTINUED)

<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>From</u>	<u>To</u>	<u>Date of Deed</u>	<u>Date Recorded</u>	<u>Description</u>
<u>MISCELLANEOUS (not intended to be complete) - Lucas, Denton, Menefee, Conner:</u>						
S3	511	Peter Staub	John C. Denton	7-2-1879		Lives 24 Morgan Street
B4	20	Lillie Adkins	Elizabeth Denton	6-26-1884		Lives 2nd District
LV1	139	Benjamin C. Parker	Edward & Sarah Lucas	6-17-1800		10,000 acres Powell's Valley, Clinch River
NV1	377	Sarah Lucas, et al, by attorney	George Lucas	11-28-1797		Power of attorney
NV1	394	George Lucas	Robert Lucas	10-9-1809		600 acres N. Side Beaver Creek
NV1	404	John Menefee	George Lucas	8-12-1809		2 acres between Beaver Creek and Copper Ridge
E2V1	84	John Menefee	William Conner	3-20-1799		120 acres Beaver Dam Creek
1	253	John Menefee	William Conner	1-1-1814		25 acres Beaver Creek
C2	256	Thomas Conner, Executor of Estate of Wm. Conner	James I. Bell	11-18-1839		Slave. Witness Tandy Munday and F. A. Armstrong. (Pp. 252-5 similar.)

remainder and remainders, rents and issues thereof and all the estate, right, title, interest, property, claim and demand of him the said John Menefee, his heirs and executors of, in and to the same and every part and parcel thereof either in law or equity. To have and to hold the said three hundred and three acres of land with the appurtenances unto the said Josiah Armstrong, his heirs and assigns forever and the said John Menefee for himself and his heirs the aforesaid tract of land and premises with the appurtenances unto the said Josiah Armstrong his heirs and assigns against the lawful title, claim and demand of all and every person or persons whatsoever shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof the said John Menefee hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered  
in presence of Chas. Conway, )  
\_\_\_\_\_ Yarnell, Jno. H. Chapman )

John Menefee (seal)

STATE OF TENNESSEE, KNOX COUNTY, April Session 1809, The execution of the within deed of conveyance was duly acknowledged in open court by John Menefee the grantor within named and admitted to record. Let it be registered, the state tax having been paid to me according to law.

Chas. McClung, Clerk of Knox County

Registered June 7th, 1809.

by his deputy, Jno. N. Gamble

Josiah must have been disappointed in his sons who departed for Alabama and Texas and left him to grow old in Tennessee, if one may judge from his will, following, as recorded in Knox County Court Minutes, 12-7-1857, Book 21, p. 147:

Knox County, Tennessee, December Term, 1857

A paper writing purporting to be the last will and testament of Josiah Armstrong, late of Knox County, deceased, was presented to court for probate. Thereupon J. M. Brown and J. D. Brown, subscribing witnesses to said instrument, being first duly sworn, depose and say that they heard the said Josiah Armstrong acknowledge that he executed said instrument on the day it bears date for the purposes therein contained and at the date thereof he was of sound mind and disposing memory to the best of their knowledge and belief. And C. W. Karns and R. W. Woods, subscribing witnesses to a codicil to said will, being also duly sworn, depose and say that they saw the said Josiah Armstrong sign said codicil and heard him declare the same to be a codicil to his last will and testament and at the date thereof he was of sound mind and disposing memory to the best of their knowledge and belief. Thereupon said will and codicil were all admitted to record. Thereupon C. W. Karns, the Executor appointed in said will, was duly qualified and entered into bond with J. M. Brown and J. D. Brown as his securities in the penal sum of twelve hundred dollars, conditioned as the law directs, which bond is approved by the court, and letters testamentary were awarded and \_\_\_\_\_, which will is in the words and figures following, to wit.

The last will and testament of Josiah Armstrong. I, Josiah Armstrong considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, and being of sound mind and memory, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following.

First, I give and bequeath to my beloved daughter Nancy Conner Armstrong two-thirds of the plantation on which I now live, and unto my beloved son F. A. Armstrong the remaining third of said plantation, and if they should disagree in dividing said land, I wish it sold by my Executor to the highest bidder without any order or decree of the court and two-thirds of the purchase money given to my daughter Nancy Conner and the remainder to my son F. A.

Secondly, I give and bequeath to my sons Wm. C., Josiah G., Lewis A. and Lanty M. one dollar each to be paid by my Executor at my death, and lastly I give my personal property unto my daughter Nancy C. and my son F. A. and they pay all the debts against my estate. And furthermore, I having full confidence in my friend and neighbor Charles W. Karns, I hereby nominate and appoint him Executor of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the fifth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five.

Attest:

Josiah Armstrong (seal)

J. M. Brown

J. D. Brown

A codicil to a last will. I, Josiah Armstrong, having heretofore made and published my last will and testament, do make and declare this as a codicil thereto, to wit.

First, I will and bequeath to my daughter Nancy my bureau, my folding leaf table, my cupboard and all the ware belonging to the cupboard, and all my beds and bed clothing, and all my chairs, my cooking vessels, my wash kettle, my cotton wheel, my flax wheel, my reel, my loom and sleighs, and gears, my water vessels, and all my books, all my stock on hand and all my pottery on hand, all my farming tools, and one chest. Lastly, it is my desire that this codicil be attached to and constitute a part of my will to all intents and purposes, this the 10th day of November, 1856.

Attest:

Josiah Armstrong (seal)

C. W. Karns

R. M. Wood

Under date of 4-6-1859, a one-sentence statement in Knox County Court Minutes (Book 21, p. 430) records fulfillment of the settlement of Josiah's estate by the Executor.

Elizabeth Armstrong probably died between 1850 and 1855, as she is on Knox County Census of 1850 but is not named in the will.

Josiah and Elizabeth Armstrong probably lie buried in northwestern Knox County, not far from Oak Ridge atomic center, in one of the myriad family cemeteries dotting the maps of the U. S. Geological Survey for Quadrangles Lovell, Bearden, Clinton or Powell. Their plantation home was in the vicinity of Beaver Creek and Beaver Ridge, although the exact location has not been determined, and other of their deeds mention Copper Ridge, Grassy Creek and Bull Run. These property descriptions narrow the territory to some extent, but still offer several square miles of possibilities. If they were fortunate to receive tombstones, it is possible they are yet in readable condition and await rediscovery by descendants.

- I. William C. Armstrong - b. 8-2-1802. See Chapter 7.
- II. Prudy Ann Armstrong - b. 3-1-1804. Her brother William wrote in 1861 (p. 138) she had been dead many years. She is shown with Josiah's family on census of 1830 but not 1840.
- III. Josiah Armstrong - b. 2-14-1806. See Chapter 8.
- IV. Lanty M. Armstrong - b. 12-1807. See Chapter 9.
- V. Lewis Alexander Armstrong - b. 11-1809. See Chapter 10.
- VI. John Menefee Armstrong - b. 10-1811. According to the 1861 letter (p. 138), he died at his brother William's house in 1839.
- VII. Elizabeth Armstrong - b. 10-1813. William's letter said she died at 18 months of age.
- VIII. Nancy Conner Armstrong - b. 1815. Remained single. She and her brother Fearless inherited the plantation in Knox County, Tennessee, and lived there together after his wife and their parents died (census 1870 and 1880). See also Chapter 11.
- IX. Fearless Allison Armstrong - b. 5-1817. See Chapter 11.
- X. Polly Armstrong - b. 5-1817. Twin of Fearless. See also Chapter 11.
- XI. Ananias Braselton Armstrong - b. 8-1820. He appears on census with Josiah's family in 1830 but not 1840. William wrote in 1861 that he had been dead many years.

Notes - Chapter 6

<sup>1</sup>Goodspeed, History of Tennessee, p. 891.

<sup>2</sup>We Cousins, 1957.

<sup>3</sup>Worth S. Ray, Tennessee Cousins, Austin, Texas, 1950, p. 230.

<sup>4</sup>Pollyanna Creekmore, "Early East Tennessee Taxpayers," East Tennessee Historical Society bulletin, 1954, pp. 80, 91, 94, 105.



## CHAPTER 7 - WILLIAM C. ARMSTRONG OF JACKSON COUNTY, ALABAMA

In June 1965 the writer and husband Lowell visited the site of Bellefonte in Jackson County, Alabama, home of the William C. Armstrong family in the mid-1800's. Shambles of the old courthouse, an abandoned, wooded cemetery and blackberry brambles were all that were observed to remain of the town, much of which was burned by the Yankees in the Civil War. Present owners of the property, used as pasture, were kind to guide us in touring the old cemetery, which had been familiar to them for a lifetime. It is very probable that William and Hannah Armstrong were buried in that graveyard, but we were unable to locate the graves. A few graves had been removed by the Tennessee Valley Authority in the building of a lake; some gravestones had been struck by lightning and others broken by cattle; still others had been rendered almost impossible to read by the ravages of time and weather.

Born August 2, 1802, in Knox County, Tennessee, William C. Armstrong was the eldest of eleven children of Josiah and Elizabeth Armstrong. He and Hannah Denton Lucas were married in Knox County 12-29-1825. William and Hannah were the parents of five--Sarah, Julia, Katherine, Nancy Jane Virginia (Jennie), and William Lewis (W. L.).

Of the five children, only Sarah was born in Tennessee. A Bible found among the effects of W. L. Armstrong, now in the possession of Velma Armstrong Cansler, is inscribed between the Old and New Testaments: "Sarah Ann Elizabeth Armstrong's book. She was born on the first of December, A. D., 1827." Written on the inside cover (fly leaf torn out) is: "W. L. Armstrong, T. J. Scruggs, April 24th, 18\_\_" (torn).

The William Armstrongs were in Bellefonte by 1830, according to census. The following chart is a partial listing of the deed records of Jackson County:

<u>Date</u>	<u>From</u>	<u>To</u>	<u>Description</u>
2-2-1832	G. W. Higgins	Wm. C. Armstrong	Lots 143 & 144 for \$100 (Book D, p. 247)
4-27-1840	Wm. C. Armstrong	W. C. Austin	(Book A, p. 459)
10-20-1840	Wm. C. Armstrong and others	G. L. Roach	(Book A, p. 618)
1-3-1847	Wm. Rorox	Wm. C. Armstrong	Lot 98 for \$10 (Book B, p. 141)
1-5-1857	Robert Massengale	Wm. C. Armstrong	Lots 87, 88, 89 & 90 (Book G, p. 478)

Bellefonte was the first town incorporated in Jackson County, two days after it had been selected as the county seat, 12-15-1821. The first courthouse was built in 1829 and served the county thirty-five years. A historian of the county<sup>1</sup> says that although many people believed the Federals burned the courthouse in Bellefonte, there is no proof; a Confederate soldier told him it was burned near the close of the war by a man to destroy records. The principal reason for the decline of Bellefonte and the upbuilding of Scottsboro, he writes further, was the location of the railroad. Citizens of Bellefonte did not want the railroad to come there and actually worked against it. On

12-17-1859 the Legislature passed an Act setting an election to be held in May 1860 to ascertain whether or not the courthouse should be moved. Records were finally moved to Scottsboro 11-13-1868.

A miniature religious manual which belonged to Katherine Armstrong was also found among the effects of W. L. Armstrong. The booklet (covered in red silk, 1 1/4" x 2 1/4" has written on the inside cover, in the handwriting of Wm. C. Armstrong: "For Katherine, November 1st, 1843." Inasmuch as Katherine's birthday as recorded by her descendants is May 7, the significance, if any, of the date November 1 is not known. The booklet, entitled "Agenda: or, Things to be Done," subtitled "The Diary: or, A Rule to Spend Each Day Religiously," by Jeremy D. Taylor, D. D., Bishop of Down & Conner, Hamilton, Adams & Co., London, 1837, presents thirty-two guidelines for a life of religious devotion. Selections follow.

1. Suppose every day to be a day of business: for your whole life is a race, and a battle, a merchandise, and a journey. Every day propound to yourself a rosary or a chaplet of good works, to present to God at night.
2. Rise as soon as your health and other occasions shall permit; but it is good to be as regular as you can, and as early. Remember, he that rises first to prayer, hath a more early title to a blessing; but he that changes night into day, labour into idleness, watchfulness to sleep, changes his hopes of blessing into a dream.
6. When you are making ready, be as silent as you can, and spend that time in holy thoughts; there being no way left to redeem that time from loss, but by meditation and short mental prayers. If you choose to speak, speak something of God's praises, of his goodness, his mercies, or his greatness: ever resolving, that the first fruits of thy reason, and of all thy faculties, shall be presented to God, to sanctify the whole harvest of thy conversation.
10. When you are dressed, retire yourself to your closet; and go to your usual devotions, which it is good that, as the first prayers, they were divided into seven actions of piety: an act of adoration; of thanksgiving; of oblation; of confession; of petition; of intercession; of meditation, or serious, deliberate, useful reading of the Holy Scriptures.
19. Let your meal be temperate and wholesome, according to your quality, and the season, begun and ended with prayer; and be sure that in the course of your meal, and before you rise, you recollect yourself, and send your heart up to God with some holy and short ejaculation, remembering your duty, fearing to offend, or desiring and sighing after the eternal supper of the Lamb.
32. Confess your sins often, hear the word of God, make religion the business of your life, your study, and chiefest care; and be sure that in all things a spiritual guide take you by the hand. Thou shalt always rejoice in the evening, if thou dost spend the day virtuously.

Not located in the records of Jackson County is the marriage between 1850 and 1852 of Sarah Armstrong to T. J. Scruggs, a wagonmaker on the census of 1860 of Jackson County. In the records which follow, James C. Scruggs is the brother of T. J. Scruggs, William's son-in-law, and Katherine (Catherine on the record) Armstrong is William's daughter.

11-27-1851 James C. Scruggs m. Lydia Woods, by Wm. C. Armstrong, J. P.

12-26-1854 Wilson B. Farris m. Catherine P. H. Armstrong, by  
J. T. Bartin, M. G.

That William C. Armstrong was a justice of the peace is documented, in addition to the marriage records, by the following notarized statement of account, the original of which is in the possession of Velma Armstrong Cansler.

Feby. 3, 1853	Jeff Fulcher Dr. in account with Thomas J. Scruggs	
" "	Tongue & hammer double tree & single tree	\$ 3.00
Mar. 29th	Making one Yankee wagon bed	4.00
June 20th	Putting one fell arm in buggy wheel	.25
" "	Making one shaft for the same	1.00
Aug. 19	Repairing slide	.25
	Interest for one year & six months	<u>.96</u>
		\$ <u>9.46</u>

THE STATE OF ALABAMA Personally appeared before me  
JACKSON COUNTY Wm. C. Armstrong an acting justice of  
the peace in and for said county Thomas J. Scruggs who, being by me  
duly sworn deposeth and saith that the above and foregoing account  
for the sum of nine dollars & 46 cents against Jeff Fulcher deceased  
is justly due him and remains unpaid. Sworn to & subscribed before  
me this 14th day of August 1855.

) Thomas J. Scruggs  
Wm. C. Armstrong, J. P. )

William's early occupation was farming, as shown on the Jackson County Census of 1840 and 1850, but on the 1860 census of that county his occupation was listed as mail carrier.

Of paramount importance to our knowledge of this family are the following letters dated 1861 to 1866 which have been preserved and which are in the possession of Velma Armstrong Cansler. The packet of letters from the belongings of W. L. Armstrong was tied with a ribbon and had written on it: "Uncle William's and Cousin Louis's letters." The handwriting on the packet was not that of Mattie as shown on the letter of 2-20-1861 (nor of W. L.), and was likely that of Sarah Jane Armstrong, wife of James L.

Two recipes were contained in the packet on a separate piece of paper, and may also have been sent from Alabama to Texas as were the letters.

### Tip Top Pickles

Take one peck of green tomatoes and one dozen large onions. Slice both on slaw cutter. Have them in separate vessels. Sprinkle salt between the tomatoes and let stand two hours. Pour scalding water over the onions and let stand till wanted. Then squeeze them both out and arrange them in a crock in alternate layers, sprinkling between them dill seed, white and black mustard seed. Pour over this a quart of vinegar and a pint of sugar brought to a boil. It is ready for use when cold.

### Sweet Pickled Peaches

8 pounds of fruit	2 ounces of stick cinnamon
4 pounds of sugar	2 ounces of cloves
1 quart of vinegar	

Boil the sugar and vinegar with cinnamon for five minutes, then put in the peaches, a few at a time, with one or two cloves in each peach.

William C. addressed the first letter to his nephew and niece in Texas, James L. Armstrong and Mattie Standifer. Mattie added the note at the bottom when she transmitted the letter to James L.

Bellefonte  
February 20, 1861

Dear nephew and niece,

I now take my pen in hand to answer your kind letter to me. I will give you a short sketch of our relationship. I am the oldest child of my parents, Josiah and Elizabeth Armstrong. I was born August 2, 1802. My oldest sister, Prudy Ann, was born March 1, 1804. She has been dead many years. My oldest brother, Josiah G. Armstrong was born February 14, 1806. He resides in the State of Texas, Cass County. His post office is (Douglas?)sville. My second brother, Lanty M. Armstrong, was born December 1807. He left Knox County, Tennessee, with a cousin of our mother by the name of Thomas Menefee.....moved to Morgan County, Alabama, in the year 1825, where he remained four or five years. From there he went in company with said Menefee and some relatives by the name of Sutherland to Austin County, Texas. I rec'd a letter from him a few years thereafter which informed me that he was then living with his second wife, that he had two children by his first wife who I suppose are you. I saw one of the Rectors who went from this county to Texas in the year 1842. He told me that he saw my brother Lanty in Texas a while before he left, but he did not know anything about his family. I have made great inquiry about him of persons that went from this county to Texas. None of them could give me any information about him. I now will proceed with my brothers and sisters. My third brother Lewis Alexander Armstrong lives in Jackson County, Alabama, about 15 miles from Bellefonte. He was born in November 1809. My fourth brother, John Menefee Armstrong, was born in October 1811. He died at my house in this place in 1839. My second sister, Elizabeth, was born in October, 1813. She died at 18 months of age. My third sister, Nancy, was born in 1815. She is living Knox County, Tennessee, and has never been married. My brother Fearless Allison and my fourth sister was twins. They were born in May 1817. My sister Polly has been dead for several years. Brother Fearless Allison is living in Knox

County, Tennessee. He has a large family. As I did not state to you at the beginning of this letter about the death of my father and mother, I will say to you that they both have been dead many years. As my son Lewis has written you a letter today informing you about his sisters and who they married and where they live, I will inform you who are our relations living in Texas near you unless they have died or moved away from that country, James C. Scruggs, who is a brother to my daughter Sarah's husband, and his sister Polly who married a man by the name of Chandler. If you are acquainted with either James C. Scruggs or his sister I want you to tell them that you are my brother Lanty's children and that you are their blood relation. I now refer you to any of the Rectors, Keenes, Hancocks, Nichols, .....John S. Lancoste who was in the county this last fall and told me that he was acquainted with a man by the name of Armstrong in Texas, also a Isaac(?) Weldlechn and Elijah Wausbaugh. Any of the persons named above can tell you all about my family as we are acquainted with them. I also want to know where Mr. Standifer was raised as I am acquainted with a good many persons of his name who were raised in Marion County, Tennessee. My family all joins me in this letter and wants you to come to see us as myself and wife are getting old. We would be very glad to see you out on a visit, and if you are acquainted with any of the persons that I mentioned within it would be a great satisfaction to us for you could tell us all about them. I will inform you that I live in Bellefonte. I once broke up to move to Texas near where you reside, but sickness in my family prevented me from going at that time and by the time they got well I gave out moving. I want you both to write to me. I want to know your occupation and if you have any family and the names of your children if you have any. So I remain your affectionate uncle,

Wm. C. Armstrong

P. S. My sixth brother, Ananias Braselton, was born in August 1820, and has been dead many years.

Wm. C. Armstrong

Dear brother and sister, Jim, I send you this letter as it was written to us both. Old Sam Chandler is no kin to us nor is his wife Polly.

The second letter, also written by Wm. C., to niece Mattie, contained a copy of a letter written in 1842 by Mattie's father.

Bellefonte Sunday May 26th 1861

Dear niece,

I received your letter bearing date the 11th instant which was a great satisfaction to me to hear from you and that your husband is a strong segregationist as that is my principal. My family is all well at present. Hoping you and family are well. I have nothing very particular here to write more than times are very hard here and as you stated in your letter about the people of Texas being so excited it is the way here. There has been four volunteer companys went from this county and there is four more ready to go when called for. One company has gone from Bellefonte and there is another one ready to go. The company had a drill parade on yesterday (Saturday) and the ladies of Bellefonte presented the company with a fine silk flag, presented by a young lady to the capt., which was done in fine patriotic style. There was also a young lady for each

seceding state who read a verse on the same. Your cousin Nancy Jane represented the State of North Carolina. I send you a copy of her verse.

Over vale and over mountain,  
Pealing forth in triumph high,  
Comes a lofty swell of music,  
North Carolina's battle cry.

I now will inform you about the prospects for crops in this country, which is very favorable at this time though we have had a very wet spring which has caused people to be backward with their crops. We have good health in our county at this time but my little ..... done by the merchants they are not bringing on many good<sup>2</sup> this spring. You spoke in your letter of coming to see us this year if the war had not broke out. If Mr. Standifer is called into the service and has to go to Virginia you could come this far and stay with us until his return. If he was to go on the Memphis and Charleston Rail Road he would pass in two miles of Bellefonte and there is a hack serving from Bellefonte to the depot, which you would have a conveyance to Bellefonte. As I have nothing more very particular to write you I will send you a copy of a letter I received from your father shortly after its date. So I close, saying that I do remain your affectionate uncle,

Wm. C. Armstrong

Fort Bend May the 8th 1842

Dear brother,

This is to inform you that I am in Texas and am well pleased with the country. I have been very anxious to see you for a long time. I heard from you the other day by Mr. Rector which gave me much satisfaction to hear that you were well. I expect to visit Alabama about October when we can see each other face to face and converse about the advantages and disadvantages of Texas. I have been married the second time. I have had two children, a son and a daughter, by my first wife. I wish you to write to me as soon as you receive this letter and inform me how you all are. Give my respects to the other boys and accept for yourself my best respects for your health and prosperity. Times are very hard in Texas. We have had some talk of an invasion by the Mexicans. They did make an invade on our frontier but I think they will drop it at what it is at. Nothing more, but remain your sincere friend and brother.

Signed, Lanty M. Armstrong

In the fourth letter, William Lewis informs his cousin James L. of the death of Hannah Armstrong, W. L.'s mother, and describes living conditions during the war.

Bellefonte Ala. March 23rd 1862

Mr. James L. Armstrong,

My dear cousin, I received your kind letter a day or two ago and was glad to hear from you. It has been some time since I heard from you. Father received a letter from Cousin Mattie some time ago. I have not written

you in some time. I have had a great deal of work to do and a very bad chance to write. We have had a great deal of sickness in the family, Cousin Jimmie. Mother was taken sick on Monday the 24 of Feb. 1862, died on Saturday the first of March 1862. Oh! What a trial it is for a kind mother to be taken from anyone. A mother's loss is very great indeed. I can sympathise with you now. I never knew the loss of a friend until now. I suppose you never knew the affection of a mother. Your mother was taken from you when you was very small. You did not know the good of a kind mother. Though we all must put up with such things for it is the will of the allwise Creator and try and prepare our selves for to meet our friends and relations in the world above. You wanted to know what churches we belong to. Sister Kate is a member of the Episcopal Church. Sister Jennie is a member of the Methodist. The rest of us does not belong to any church. Times are very hard in Alabama. Things are very scarce such as coffee, flour, salt. Sugar is plenty in this country. Molasses is also plenty. We use rye for coffee here. Times are rather hard here. I do not know what will become of us. The officers of the southern Confederacy is taking all the corn, oats and fodder from all over this county. We will have to live very hard. We must give all we have to the soldiers. They have to eat as well as fight and if they don't get enough to eat they can't fight at all. I would like to see you very much indeed. I have not got anything to write to you of any importance. You must write to me often if you can. What has become of Cousin Mattie. Tell your wife to write to me. A letter from a relation does me so much good. I do not know her name but she can write and let me know. I must close. Write soon. From your affectionate cousin,

Wm. L. Armstrong

P. S.

You will find enclosed a few lines to Cousin Mattie from sister Jennie. Please hand them to her. The family all joins me in love to you all.

W.L.A.

In the fifth letter, which was enclosed with W. L.'s letter to James L., Nancy Jane writes to Martha Elinor (Mattie).

Bellefonte March 23 1862

My dear cousin Mattie,

I seat myself for the first time to address you. Various reasons have kept me from writing to you sooner. I am going to school and my studies and writing compositions to read on Friday keeps my time pretty well employed; another reason is we have had more sickness in the family within the last year than we have had for some time. Oh, Cousin Mattie, Mother was taken from us by the hand of disease. She died the first day of this month. What a hard and difficult task it was to give up a kind and affectionate mother although we have to submit to such troubles sent upon us by an all wise Providence. She was taken for some wise purpose. How important it is that we should so live that when we come to leave this world of sin and suffering we will be prepared to meet relatives and friends in a world that is free from sorrow and sadness. Times are exceedingly dull, no news except war news occasionally and that often unreliable. The Yanks are emigrating South fast. I think they will be willing to return north before long. They are getting in rather close quarters I should think. I

often think of you how lonely you must feel without Cousin Anderson knowing he is a stranger in a strange land. Oh, I know the thought is painful to you to think of his never returning home again. If it be the Lord's will that Cousin Anderson should die on the battle field, just think what a glorious cause he was engaged in defending his country. I often hear the Texas Rangers spoken of as being a gallant and brave company of the South. Nothing would afford us more pleasure than have you come to see us. I still hope if you won't come Cousin Anderson will have an opportunity to call and see us in passing through. I hope the time is not too far distant when you will have an opportunity to visit us. I also look for a visit from Cousin Jimmie and wife with sweet Lola Bell the dear little creature. Oh, I wish I could see her. If we lived near enough to visit each other often it would be no small degree of pleasure to me I assure you. All our relatives live so far off. I never saw any of them though a letter from them is read with pleasure. Father says you must excuse his negligence. He will write soon. Julia says she will write soon. You must consider this from her too. She is not well and did not feel like writing at present. Well, Cousin Mattie, when I seated myself to write I thought I would write a long letter to you but I soon found my pen would not allow me that privilege. Pens are like all other things, hard to get and not very good when you get them. You will please to excuse this badly written epistle. I will do better in the future. Write soon to your cousin and it shall meet a speedy reply.

Your devoted cousin,  
Jennie Armstrong

In the last of the group of letters, W. L. writes to Mattie of returning from serving the Confederacy to his home in Bellefonte in June 1865 to find that his father, William C., had died the year before and that the Yankees had burned the greater portion of the town.

Bellefonte, Alabama  
May 9, 1866

Dear Cousin Mattie,

I have been waiting a long time for the mails to get regulated before I would write to you thinking you would never receive my letter as the mails has been irregular since the surrender. I hope you may receive this soon for I do want to hear from you. You can't tell how bad.

Well, Cousin Mattie, it has been a long time since we could write to each other. Many trials and troubles has befallen us since we heard from you last. Our country was invaded by the Yanks for a long while. The people suffered greatly by them. They took everything in the way of stock in north Alabama, burned several towns and a great many houses through the country. They burned Bellefonte, the greater portion of it, the dwelling houses where anyone lived at the time. The town they did not trouble. A great many citizens went south before the army came here. We remained here and I believe the people who stayed at home fared best although it was very bad to be in their lines. The people did not know at what time their houses might be burned so it kept them uneasy all the time. I left home soon after the army came in to this country to join the Confederate army. I went to Mississippi, there I joined the 55th Regt. Ala. Inf.



Loving's Division Polk's Corps Army of Mississippi and was with it from Nov. 10th 1863 till Dec. 16th 1864. At that time I was captured at Nashville, Tenn. I was taken to prison, Camp Chase, Ohio, remained there till June 12th 1865. I arrived home on the 18th June '65 and learned the sad news of Father's death. He died the 2nd Sept. 1864. I found Julia and Jennie keeping house and was doing very well under the circumstances. Sister Sarah's oldest son was staying with them.

We are all well and getting along very well considering the times. Jennie is teaching school about 20 miles from here near Uncle Lewis. She has a very good school. She taught 5 months last fall and winter. She commenced teaching again the 16th of April.

I am making a corn crop this year. I want to get in some kind of business next fall so as to make some money. What kind of a chance would a young man have to make money in your country. I often think of going out there next fall but I am not able to move there and I can't leave sisters Julia and Jennie all alone. I would like to see you very much indeed. Did Cousin And. come out of the war safe. I hope he did. I never could find, hear nor see him in the army. I expect we have camped not far from each other if we had known it. Tell him (or Jim?) to write to me. All the relations are well. I will have to close as it is about night. I will write more next time. You must write when you get this.

Remember me, dearest cousin, as ever your cousin

Lewis Armstrong

P. S. Julia joins me in love to you all. May the blessing of God rest on you.

Lewie

In the preceding letter, W. L. at age twenty, was beginning to ponder what opportunities might be available in Texas. While life must have been desolate for W. L., Julia and Jennie after the deaths of William and Hannah, the end of the Civil War and the decline of Bellefonte, the poem which W. L. wrote into Julia's album in 1869, selections from which follow, was an expression of hope.

The following poems were found among a group of pages 5 1/2" x 7" which formed the album belonging to Julia at one time, now in the possession of Velma Armstrong Cansler. Handwritten and signed, and illustrated with water color drawings, the poems were apparently original compositions. (See also the quotation on p. 147 for the entry by "Rose" later utilized by W. L. as a Valentine.)

#### TO DEAR JUDE

May the joys of thy life be as  
cloudlessly bright  
As the lamps that illumine the  
palace of night  
And thy heart even carol a  
fetterless tune  
Through the blue ....ing sky  
of an infinite June.

May thy love be a river  
that glides to the sea  
On whose beautiful bosom  
bright images be  
The golden winged cloudlets  
the starry concave  
And the shade of green branches  
that ..... its wave.

(undated)

Belle

DEAR JUDE

The Rose, the sweetly blooming Rose,  
Ere from the tree 'tis torn,  
Is like the charm which beauty shows,  
In life's exulting morn!

But Oh! How soon its sweets are gone,  
How soon it withering lies!  
So, when the eve of life comes on,  
Sweet beauty fades and dies.

Then since the fairest form that's made  
Soon withering we shall find,  
Let us possess what never will fade,  
The beauties of the mind.

Rose

Bellefonte, Ala.  
Nov. 27, 1855

TO JULIA

May fortune's richest gifts  
be hourly strewn  
Around thy feet,  
May every sound that greets  
thee be a tune  
Of music sweet,  
May thine be every rapture  
that is dear  
To soul and song,  
Thy gentle life undimmed by  
one sad tear,  
Miss Julia Armstrong.  
Your friend,  
with respect,  
E.C.G.

Bellefonte, Ala.  
Dec. 12th, 1855

TO SISTER JULIA

Life! What is it?  
Our life is but a shadow,  
Too soon it flitteth by;  
Today we're here and tomorrow  
Gone to eternity.  
Our life is but a vapor  
Which vanisheth away.

And we're at our best estates,  
Uncertain of a day.  
Life is like the opening bud,  
or bloom upon the flower;  
The storm sweeps over them and they  
are blighted in an hour.

Lewis

July 20, 1863? (blurred)

TO SISTER JULIA

Never despair! The darkest cloud  
That ever loomed will pass away,  
The longest night will yield  
to dawn  
The dawn will kindle into day.  
What if around thy lonely heart  
Break fierce and high the waves  
of sorrow  
Stretch every oar! There's land  
ahead!  
And thou wilt gain the port  
tomorrow.

W.L.A.

Bellefonte, June 4th, 1869

In 1870 W. L. set out for Texas, and sisters Julia and Jennie remained in Alabama to dispose of the property there, as shown by the following power of attorney and deed recorded in the Jackson County Courthouse. After the property was sold, the sisters joined W. L. in Texas.

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF BASTROP

(Jackson County Courthouse--W. L. Armstrong  
Power of Attorney to Julia E. Armstrong)

Know all men by these presents that I, W. L. Armstrong of said county and state hereby constitute and appoint Miss Julia E. Armstrong of the County of Jackson, State of Alabama, my attorney in law and in fact for me and in my name to sell, transfer and convey the following described land and dwelling house, to wit: lying and being situated in Jackson County, State of Alabama, and town of Bellefonte, and known on the plat of said town as lots 87, 88, 89 and 90 with improvements thereon, and the said

Julia E. Armstrong is hereby authorized and empowered to make and sign my name to all deeds and conveyances that may be necessary in and about the premises and to do every act that I could do if personally present, me hereby ratifying all and every act done by the said Julia E. Armstrong in the premises necessary to make sufficient title to said premises. Witness my hand and scroll this November 26, 1872.

W. L. Armstrong (seal)

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF BASTROP

Before me, B. F. Campbell, Clerk of the District Court of Bastrop County, this day personally came W. L. Armstrong whose name appears to the foregoing instrument of writing and acknowledged that he has executed the same for the purposes therein expressed. Witness my hand and seal of said court at office, this November 26, 1872.

B. F. Campbell, Clerk,  
District Court, Bastrop Co.

STATE OF ALABAMA  
COUNTY OF JACKSON

(Jackson County Courthouse--W. L. Armstrong,  
Julia E. Armstrong & Virginia Armstrong Deed)

We, W. L. Armstrong of the County of Bastrop, State of Texas, and Julia E. Armstrong and Virginia Armstrong of the County of Jackson and State of Alabama, have this day bargained and sold and do hereby transfer and convey unto Andrew J. Huggins of the County of Jackson and State of Alabama for the consideration of \$100 cash in hand paid, the following parcel of land on town lots lying and being in the town of Bellefonte, County of Jackson and State of Alabama, and known in the plan of said town as lots Nos. 87, 88, 89 and 90, containing one or two acres, more or less, and forming one entire block surrounded by Jackson Street, Spring Street, Beaver Street, and Green Street to have and to hold the same to the said Andrew J. Huggins, his heirs and assigns forever.

We, the said W. L. Armstrong, Julia E. Armstrong and Virginia Armstrong covenant and bind ourselves, our heirs, assigns and representatives to forever warrant and defend the title to the said town lots and every part thereof, together with the appurtenances thereto, to the said Andrew J. Huggins, his heirs and assigns forever, this 6th day of December, 1872.

W. L. Armstrong (by his attorney) )  
Julia E. Armstrong ) seal)  
Virginia Armstrong )

Sisters Sarah and Katherine, with their families, continued to live in Alabama.

Thomas and Sarah Scruggs lived in Jackson County in 1860 and 1880. Sarah's niece Dulah, daughter of Jennie, remembered visiting the Scruggs about 1896 in Boliva. We have not learned when they died or where they were buried, nor have we located their descendants. Letters written by W. L. Armstrong in 1908 and in 1916 mentioned the Scruggs in Alabama, but without more information we are not sure whether this referred to Thomas and Sarah or some of their children.

The will dated 4-15-1868 and the estate settlement of James Scruggs, father of Thomas J., are found in Jackson County (Will Book N, pp. 204 and 503), identifying

others of the Scruggs family. Named are wife Martha F., sons Henry M., Thomas J., Allison W., Charles L. and Wm. N.; daughters Elizabeth M. Scruggs, Virginia R. Scruggs, Permelia (Mrs. Jas. A.) Fagg (later of Bastrop), Martha J. (Mrs. Mason) Thomas, May F. (Mrs. Sampson B.) Chandler (of Webberville, Texas); James and Wm. Scruggs (minors under 14), children of Jas. G. Scruggs, deceased, who reside with their mother at Lockhart, Texas; Nancy J. Holt, formerly Nancy J. Scruggs, widow of J. S. Holt, who resides at Tullahoma, Tennessee. Executors of the will were T. J. Scruggs and Mason Thomas.

The only child of Katherine Armstrong and her first husband, Wilson B. Fariss, was born in 1860. In 1879 Katherine married Rev. W. E. Cameron, a Methodist minister. We do not know when Katherine lost her Fariss husband, and Civil War records were not sought out, but it seems quite possible that he may have been lost in that conflict.

Katherine passed away in March 1900, and is buried in Attalla, Alabama. Her obituary follows:

OBITUARY. The following resolutions were adopted by the Ladies' Aid Society of the Methodist Church on the death of Mrs. Kate Cameron:

Saturday night (March 3) the Angel of Death with his icy fingers stilled the life currents that flowed through the feeble and emaciated frame of our dearly beloved and faithful sister, Mrs. Kate Cameron.

She had been in feeble health for more than a year, and a few days ago that dreaded foe to the old and feeble, pneumonia, attacked her in great severity, and it was soon apparent that her earthly career was ended. Sister Cameron was a beautiful character. Her life was one that could be emulated with great benefit. There are very few in this world of ours as perfect as a lady, as a friend, as a Christian, as a mother, as a teacher. She left nothing to be desired. She was beloved and respected by all who can appreciate the good and the true. She was a member of the Methodist Church and was as true to her vows as she was to her friends. She was a member of the Aid Society and graced it as no other could or can ever do. She had a heart full of charity; and always a word of love for the good and the bad. She was kind and considerate, and not easily provoked. We never saw her angry. The Lord has called her to rest. Our loss is Heaven's gain. She has gone to that beautiful land where characters like hers meet with appreciation and reward. We mourn her loss, and extend our sympathies to those who may possibly miss her more than we (her children and grandchildren). But trust we may so live that we may meet her in that Land of Rest promised to all those who have been faithful servants of the Lord.

Mrs. T. J. Yoe  
Mrs. P. L. Walker  
Mrs. J. P. Stewart

It was to Bastrop County, Texas, home of his cousins James L. Armstrong and Mattie Standifer, that W. L. Armstrong moved in 1870. Deed records of that county show that he purchased a tract of the J. L. Standifer one-third league March 9, 1872. A few months thereafter he was joined by Julia, who never married and lived with him most of her life, and Jennie, who resided with him until her marriage to J. W. Smith.

As shown by his service record upon his release from the Confederate army at the age of nineteen years, W. L. had dark hair, a fair complexion, brown eyes and a height of 5' 7 1/2."

He signed letters in his boyhood as Lewis, but later spelled his name Louis.

On 1-13-1876 W. L. married Mary Frances (Fannie) Osborn, whose grandparents Benjamin and Leah Stark Osborn had arrived in Texas from Mississippi on Christmas Day in 1825. Among the belongings which W. L. treasured for the rest of his life was the following poem copied in his handwriting and presented to Fannie in 1875. The same poem was in Julia's album (selections from which are quoted, pp. 143-4) from her friend "Rose," under date of 11-27-1855.

TO FANNIE

I'd sooner ask the sun to cease to shine  
Than think I'd forget thee, thou friend of mine,  
Sooner ask the bird to forget her song,  
Than think my love for thee would be less strong;  
Go ask the waters to cease to flow  
And if they obey thee thou mayest know  
I'll forget and never think of thee again,  
But if not I will still my love retain;  
Bid the flowers not drink the early dew,  
And if they heed thee, my love is not true;

Go ask the Christian to forget to pray,  
And if he does, farewell to thee I'll say;  
Ask thy joyous heart to forget its glee,  
And forget all who are near to thee,  
And if thou can'st, then thou mayest know,  
That my heart has forgotten its ardent glow.  
I'll not check my heart's wild passionate love  
But in fancy's flight I will with the robin rove;  
And I will weep, sing or rejoice with thee  
And only ask that thou wilt think of me.

St. Valentine  
Feb. 14th 1875  
W. L. Armstrong

In 1879, according to The Llano News of May 20, 1948, W. L. and Fannie moved to Llano County. If the year 1879 is exact, they must have moved in January because their daughter Gussie was born in the Valley Spring community 1-26-1879.

Under the caption "Few People Remember Old Whistleville and Bugscuffle Communities of Llano County," a twenty-inch column in The Llano News of 5-20-1948 recounts the history of two rival communities of the Valley Spring area, one-half mile apart, each with a gin and mill. The earliest settler, O. C. J. Phillips, had arrived in 1854, with "Uncle Billy" Phillips, Davie Owen, J. M. Bourland, J. Harris, and Felix and Mike Eaker arriving about 1855. The community having first been known as Phillips Ranch, the post office was designated Valley Spring when J. M. Epperson settled near a large spring and was made postmaster. "W. L. Armstrong moved there in 1879 from Bastrop and opened a store, and shortly Mr. Epperson turned the post office over to him.

After Mr. Armstrong was appointed postmaster, he moved the post office to Phillips Ranch, or Whistleville" (so named for the whistle in connection with the gin and saw mill, the first in that part of the country), "where he ran it in connection with his store." When Ollie Phillips established a store at Bugscuffle, the court ordered the road moved near his store, which was a nearer route from Burnet to Mason and on harder ground. "Mr. Armstrong moved his store and the Valley Spring post office to Bugscuffle, and that broke up Whistleville. Then they got together and called it Valley Spring." When the L. M. Mayes family moved there in 1879, "that section of Llano County was just an old Indian settlement, with a few early-day families living close together for protection from the Indians."

An article which appeared in The Southern Magazine<sup>3</sup> points out the significance of appointment as an early day postmaster: "These postmasters were generally storekeepers, frequently at early settlements or cross roads of a community, and, prior to the time it had political importance, they were the leading citizens of that locality."

At the time of the 1880 census, W. L., Fannie and Gussie were living in Burnet County. Evidently the family returned to Valley Spring prior to the birth of Dennis Osborn Armstrong, on 3-15-1881, since the biographical booklet prepared at the time of his death in 1951 records Valley Spring as the place of his birth.

By 1884 the family had moved to Pontotoc, Mason County, where were born the five younger children--Horace, Louis, Archie, Heartwell (Hartwell) and Velma.

W. L. Armstrong taught school in Field Creek and possibly Fredonia, both of Llano County, Texas, and owned a drugstore in Pontotoc.

A popular custom for several decades was collecting sentimental inscriptions from family and friends in "autograph" albums. The albums of two of the Armstrong youngsters reflect the parental guidance of W. L.:

Gussie, darling daughter, Be a little worker in this pleasant land. Work for Jesus, and give a helping hand. Scatter little acts of kindness to blossom in your way.

Your devoted parent, W. L. Armstrong  
Pontotoc, Texas, February 6, 1890

Dear son Denis, Try to weave in the web of life a bright and golden filling  
And do God's work with a ready heart and a hand that is strong and willing.

Your pa, W. L. Armstrong  
Dec. 26, 1890, Pontotoc, Texas

The Armstrongs moved to Cisco in 1896, where W. L. worked in the store of his sister Jennie's husband, J. W. Smith. The following letter was written a year before Fannie died of consumption at age forty-two:

Cisco, Texas  
October 22, 1899

Dear Denis,

Heartwell received your letter Tuesday evening. He was very proud when he got it. We are all well except your ma. She still coughs a great deal and is in very poor health. Dulah is here now. Her pa, ma, your mama and Dulah are going riding this evening. Your Uncle John will be along in a few minutes. Their family are well. We have not received a letter from your Aunt Callie in a long time. I asked your ma yesterday why she reckoned they did not write. I wrote twice and I think Gussie has written two letters since we got one from them. You ought to write to your Aunt Callie. Well, you and Warren will see from the Round up the Rose-Robinson wedding was the grandest occasion of Cisco. Your Uncle John, Aunt Jennie, Gussie and myself attended the reception. There was a large crowd at the residence. All had a grand time. Refreshments were served at table in grand style. Cards are out for Miss Garner and Douglas's marriage at Methodist Church. I would write you more about the wedding, but you will get the whole thing in the paper. Mr. Baxter Golightly preached for us today. He is our pastor now. Preaches two Sundays each month. There was a very good crowd at the 11 O.C. service. There will be preaching tonight. Gussie, Horace, Louis, Heartwell and I were there this morning. Gussie received a letter from Pontotoc yesterday. They are surveying a railroad from Coleman to Llano. They think it will go by Voca and Pontotoc. The surveyors are between Voca and Pontotoc but they may take another route and go to Mason. They had rain and some hail at Pontotoc last week. It is still dry here, and the town is dustier than ever known. It is this fine dust, it settles on the furniture and looks like ashes. They have all just gone riding. The boys are downtown. The T. P. train is late today - and the boys have not returned from the Post Office. It is so very dry here. Cotton is coming in pretty lively but the farmers say it is nearly all picked. The oil mill has not started yet, will probably start up about the first Nov. I hear they now have enough cotton seed for a month's run. Your Uncle John has on hand 87 bales of cotton that he bought at different times. Mr. Tom Overby the clerk was sick abed all last week. He was at the store yesterday and said he would go to work Monday. John will give him \$25.00 per month. Cap Judia is putting in a Billiard and Pool Table Hall in the old Round up office Maxwell Building. I reckon they will have lively times over there. There have been a good many Ciscoites attended the Dallas fair at different times. Mrs. J. J. Winsters, Mrs. Ammerman and John J. Winsters are there now. John Gude and others. Mr. Ivy is in Waco. I guess you and Warren will see him. We have a phone at the store now. Your Uncle John had it put in the office between those two large mirrors. I sold your target the other day for \$3.00. Horace give me a scolding. He said I should have gotten four or five dollars for it. I think you said if I could sell it for as much as \$3.00 to let it go. I thought all the time that it was cheap and I said I would give you that much but I guess I did very well with it. Why did you not go to the Fair. Have you all got your suits yet. Your mama says for you to be sure and write about your health. She is anxious to know how the change is agreeing with you. Are you getting stouter and how is your weight. Tell us all about how you are getting along. Horace works at Winstons Saturdays, gets 75 cts. Louis for Mittenhall's for 50 cts. Saturdays. Heartwell is growing fast. All the children are moving along as usual. I don't think of anything else that would interest you very much. Write us often. Glad to hear you and Warren keep a nice room. You and Warren must lay hold of the golden opportunity you now have and prepare yourselves for useful men in this Grand Republic of ours. Add Ran

has a splendid name and I am proud you two boys are together at so grand an institution of learning. Write us.

Your pa,  
W. L. Armstrong

Above envelope:  
J. W. Smith, dealer in  
Saddles, Harness, Hardware, Queensware,  
Undertakers Goods, Furniture  
Cisco, Texas

Fannie died 10-25-1900 and was buried at Cisco. Gussie broke her engagement to be married and devoted her life to being "mother" of the family.

In the letter which follows, written on a hot summer day, the widower W. L. describes family and community activities, and twice mentions the dullness.

Cisco, Texas  
June 11, 1902

D. O. Armstrong,  
Seymour, Texas

Dear son, Just after dinner and it is dull, I will write you. We are all tolerably well. Gussie is complaining some. She doesn't look well. She seems to be in bad health again. I think if she would go off on a trip it would do her good. She doesn't want to leave the children. Well, Sunday the 8th was Velma's birthday. She was eight. Yesterday (Tuesday) we let her have a little party from 4 to 7 O.C. P.M. She invited 31 or 32 children. There were 30 of them at the party, little girls and little boys. And they all had a big time. Velma was perfectly delighted. They served cake and ice cream and had lemonade to drink. They played all kinds of little plays. I went up at six and they all were having a big time. Velma has talked about her party for two or three weeks and I reckon she was perfectly happy yesterday. It certainly was a nice crowd of little girls and boys and all had a gay time. I got a letter from Leah Knowles this morning. They were all well. Your Aunt Nannie was in Llano. We had a very nice rain Sunday, but it did not reach far, just a partial shower. It rained hard in Cisco and for a few miles around. We have had two messes of roasting ears out of our garden. The peaches are getting ripe on two of our trees. I sent you the papers, one giving an acct. of the Ladies Press Association stop at Cisco. It was a nice affair. Horace started to a bookkeeping school here last night. Mr. White is getting up a class and organized last night. He will teach in the daytime and perhaps at night. It is quite dull here. Your Aunt Jennie has asthma right smart and J.W.S. is getting in bad. I hope from rheumatism. It is working on him pretty severe. Mr. Harbinson can hobble around some on his crutches. He come over to our house a few evenings ago and stayed about an hour. Mr. Gibbs was here last Saturday on his way to Eastland Court. I did not see him but a little while. He is fine looking now. I don't think of anything else to write. There will be an ex-Confederate reunion at Llano in July. Write us when you can. I hope you will get off there soon so you can take some pleasure before sitting in with St. John. We still are keeping that to ourselves. Nobody knows it but H., Gussie and me. It is awful hot today. Come home when you can.



Your papa,  
W. L. Armstrong  
Oh! Six years ago today we landed in Cisco.  
W.L.A.

About 1904 W. L. Armstrong and family moved to Fort Worth. The family residence at 1725 Grand Avenue, pictured following, one of the first built on the street now lined by sycamore, elm, pecan and hackberry trees and still the home of Velma and Lowell Cansler, was constructed about 1906. The back yard, where the view extends from the city sky line westward to Carswell Air Force Base, slopes down a hillside inhabited on occasion by rabbits, squirrels, opossum, roadrunners, dove and quail to the Jacksboro Highway, across from Rockwood Golf Course.<sup>4</sup>

The year 1911, as had 1900, brought multiple death to the Armstrong family. In May, Horace Armstrong met death as a young man, as we read from the following Fort Worth obituary and statement. He was not born in Cisco as stated, but in Pontotoc, as he was born in 1884 and the family moved to Cisco in 1896.

HORACE ARMSTRONG DIES \*\* END COMES AT UVALDE \*\* Assistant Claim Agent  
Traction Company Popular Young Man

Horace Armstrong, aged 28 years, assistant claim agent of the Northern Texas Traction Company, and one of the most popular young men connected with that corporation, died Saturday night at Uvalde, after several months' illness.

He came here seven years ago from Cisco, where he was born and reared, and connecting himself with the traction company, found rapid promotion. Due to failing health he was compelled to take a long vacation last fall, and for the past four months he has been at Uvalde in the hope of regaining his health.

Surviving him are his father, W. L. Armstrong, 1725 Grand Avenue; three brothers and two sisters, all of this city. The body will arrive here from Uvalde Monday morning and will be interred in a local cemetery.

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF TARRANT

This is to certify that I, W. L. Armstrong of the above state and county, was Horace C. Armstrong's nurse from November 3, 1910, to May 20, 1911, and that he was confined to his bed for the entire time, making 28 weeks total confinement to house. We carried him to train going to Uvalde, Texas, as recommended by attending physician, Dr. M. E. Gilmore. We put him to bed in sleeper in Ft. Worth depot. Upon arrival at Uvalde carried him to room and put him to bed, and I do hereby certify that he kept his bed until death. There was no convalescence or intermission between typhoid fever and tuberculosis. He was confined to bed and berth for 28 weeks and three days. I was by his bedside every day and night, sleeping on cot by him and nursing and attending all his wants.

W. L. Armstrong

This is a true and correct copy sent Rinehart & Son 6-14-1911, 9:30 a.m.

In July J. W. Smith died in Cisco, followed three weeks later by Jennie. The following obituary from The Cisco Round-Up of Friday, July 28, 1911, with journalistic embellishment of another age, marks Jennie's passing.

DIED. The gates to the beautiful world above swung wide open Wednesday morning at 2:30 o'clock, and the angels therein stretched forth their hands to tide over the threshold the feeble spirit of once a healthy, active woman, to that great beyond. Mrs. Jennie Smith, widow of the late J. W. Smith, gave back to her Maker all that was given her by Him many years ago. Only three weeks ago did this good woman place into mother earth the casket which contained the remains of her loved one, and with bowed head she murmured, "not long will we be separated." This proved true. The separation has not been long on earth and the meeting is sweet over there.

When the death angel clasped the hand of this good woman, and said come with me, there was a heart bursting that only the length of time and the love of Him who rules above can erase. Dulah Smith was forced to turn from the dying pillow of her loved mother, and exclaim, alone in the world. God pity this lonely girl and give her strength and health to bear this great affliction that has so recently befallen her. The most angelic character that Miss Dulah has exemplified in the past ten years, caring for this feeble couple, can only be appreciated by those who have watched her day by day, night by night, giving her relief to the weary sufferers, her father and mother. Not a moment has she lost in looking to their comfort, and why this great affliction should be placed upon this young girl is a question we are unable to solve, but bow to His will.

Two weeks ago Mrs. Smith went to Mineral Wells, hoping that the waters there would prove beneficial to her, but too late, the dread disease diabetes had stamped its form upon this emaciated frame, and she succumbed to it.

Mrs. Smith was born in the State of Alabama, but came to Texas many years ago, and taught school all through her younger days, being a woman that possessed a splendid literary education, and with the gift to impart it, she started many young men and women out upon the pathway of life with an education that fitted them for the higher and better life. In her marriage to J. W. Smith three children were the binding ties between them, two of them passed over in infancy, and their beautiful daughter, Dulah, is left to tell the world the great loss she has sustained. But Dulah does not lose hope that they will again be united in that great world above. On the two o'clock westbound Texas & Pacific train Wednesday afternoon, the remains of Mrs. Smith, accompanied by her brother, Lewis Armstrong, Misses Gussie Armstrong, Elsie Cheek and Dulah Smith, reached Cisco, and at once conveyed to their once happy home on West Sixth Street, where the funeral services were held. Many friends gathered at the home as soon as the news reached the city, to place away the remembrances that would cause more tears to flow, "the old arm chair" where mother used to sit, was taken to some other place, and the bed that father spent so many hours in suffering upon was by the thoughts of those who wished to bind up the wounded heart, placed from sight, and the home made into a flowery garden. The fragrance and beauty of these flowers are but a symbol of the life that passed out on Wednesday morning.



Mary Frances Osborn Armstrong  
(1858-1900)



W. L. Armstrong  
(1845-1924)



W. L. Armstrong Family:  
Back Row - Dennis, Louis, Archie, Hartwell  
Front Row - Gussie, Velma



W. L. Armstrong Home  
1725 Grand Avenue  
Fort Worth, Texas



W. L. Armstrong Family  
Back Row - Gussie, Dennis  
Middle Row - W. L., Horace, Mary Frances  
Front Row - Louis, Archie

Mrs. Smith has ever lived an exemplary life, one whom could be pictured out by the young women of today to follow, ever faithful to the obligation of her Maker, "to abstain from all earthly vices," she considered vows to Him above sacred, and lived up to them. Not one reproach can be cast upon the life of this sainted mother. No frivolities in her life, and at the last she was ready to say take me now I am thine.

Many friends gathered at the depot to escort this body to the home, to await the last sad rites that were said by Rev. B. C. Bell, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, of which Mrs. Smith had been a member many years. Some of the hymns that she loved to hear in life were sung over her remains, and the funeral cortege wended its way to the Cisco Cemetery to deposit in mother earth all that remained of Mrs. Jennie Smith. In a beautiful lined grave, bedecked with flowers, the casket was placed, and the clods fell to hide from mortal eye all of one who had been our neighbor and friend for many years. One lonely girl to return to the desolate hearthstone, to seek her solace by the consolation that every person in Cisco will try to give.

She now goes alone through the household where everything they ever knew Smiled sweetly into their faces, but now so dreary and lonesome, she knows not what to do.

Oh, tell me mother darling, Has your child many years to wait?  
Till I can come and see you and father, Standing beside the golden gate?  
The hinges that swung open for father Had only a month to wait,  
Till they opened for you to go see him Waiting just beside the  
beautiful gate.

Oh, how I will miss you mother and father, As I gaze up into the skies,  
But some day I shall know you And look again into your eyes.  
With those who have gone before you, With those you once held dear,  
You greet with the same devotion, You held for them while there.

Will the birds ever sing so sweetly? Will the stars forget to shine?  
Will God in all His goodness Hold me in His love divine?  
I hear in tender mercy A message come floating near,  
Full of love and devotion, That brings to me comfort and cheer.  
I have but to trust and wait For that beautiful day to come,  
When I shall be gathered with you Around the hearth of that wonderful home.  
So alone as I go through the household, There comes to me another message  
so sweet,  
That I shall soon be with father and mother, That in Heaven we will  
surely meet.

Mrs. J. D. Alexander

Julia's life was next to end. Her obituary of March 1914 follows:

PIONEER DIES HERE AT BROTHER'S HOME. Miss Julia E. Armstrong, 82,  
Injured by Fall Recently, Passes Away.

Miss Julia E. Armstrong, 82, for many years a resident of North Fort Worth and who was recently injured in a fall, died last Wednesday afternoon at the residence of her brother, W. L. Armstrong, 1725 Grand Avenue.

The funeral services were conducted from the family residence Thursday morning at 10:00 and burial was made in Oakwood Cemetery.

The family is well and favorably known in this section of the city and the many friends of the surviving ones are deeply sympathetic with them in their affliction.

W. L. was active in Confederate activities, and belonged at one time to the Ku Klux Klan. Letters he wrote home to his family while attending Confederate reunions have been preserved. He went to Richmond in 1907 and 1915, to Birmingham in 1908 and 1916, and probably to Temple in 1921. He was three times Commander of the R. E. Lee Camp of United Confederate Veterans. He was pictured in the Fort Worth Star Telegram 5-29-1915 as Captain of the Confederate Grays with the caption reading: "In the center (more ways than one), W. L. Armstrong."

W. L. was also a Mason, and both he and Fannie were members of the Eastern Star. An Eastern Star manual, printed in 1867, was found in the Armstrong home with the inscription: "Presented to Mrs. Fannie Armstrong by her husband, W. L. Armstrong." The History of the Order, in the manual, says it was founded in this country in 1778.

On 2-9-1924, W. L. died. The collection of letters written to Miss Gussie upon his death affirm the affectionate regard of kinsmen and friends for him. The following letter from his sister Katherine's son was preceded by a telegram: "Love and sympathy letter Sunday."

Box 55  
Attalla, Alabama  
February 10, 1924

Dear Gussie,

Your message bringing the announcement that your dear father and our greatly beloved relative had answered the last roll call and passed to the Great Beyond was received yesterday at noon.

When at the New Orleans Reunion I was told by his comrades of the condition of his heart and other troubles and on account of his advanced age we might expect at any time to hear of his death I was greatly distressed. And when I came home I told my folks what I had heard, and we prayed that an all wise Father in Heaven would spare his life a little longer, that he might continue a great blessing to his family, comrades and friends. He was greatly beloved by all and his passing will be deeply deplored wherever he was known. We sometimes feel that we will be prepared for the end when loved ones are passing away, but we do not realize what it will be to give them up until we experience this trying ordeal, and we were very much surprised and grieved when the word was flashed to us that Uncle Louis was dead. Words of comfort and cheer from relatives and friends are very sweet and appreciated, but no one but an all wise Heavenly Father can give us His love and grace that enduring comfort to us, and heal our breaking hearts. May his loving arms be about you to give you strength to bear this great affliction.

As the sweet spirit of our dear uncle entered the shining Portals we know the Father whispered, "welcome." Uncle Louis was one of God's noblemen-- a high toned Christian gentleman and Heaven will be brighter for his presence there. Oh! What a happy reunion in the Glory world with loved ones already there!

We know, dear Gussie, what a priceless jewel you have been in your family all these years--mother to those dear brothers and sister--taking the place of your sweet dead mother and administering to them and to your father with that tender devotion always that could only be given by one who dearly loved them, and by one who was ever solicitous of their health and happiness. May God's richest blessings abide with the dear children, other relatives and comrades, and may all gather at that Glorious Reunion around the Great White Throne!

All join me in extending to all the kindred and friends our tenderest and heartfelt love and condolence.

Sincerely,  
H. C. Fariss

The resolution of the United Confederate Veterans following the death of W. L. is contained in the following paragraphs.

February 23, 1924, To the Officers and Members of R. E. Lee Camp U. C. V.

Commander:

We, your committee, beg leave to report as follows:

Capt. W. L. Armstrong, the subject of this sketch, was born September the 28, 1845, Bellefonte, Alabama.

Capt. Armstrong enlisted in the Confederate Army November, 1862. Private in Co. I 55 Alabama Infantry, Army of Tennessee. Was in the battles of Resica, Georgia, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Atlanta, Kennesaw Mountain, Loving Station, Jonesboro, Franklin (Tennessee) and Nashville (Tennessee). Was taken prisoner at Nashville, Tennessee. Was at Camp Chase, Ohio. Was there at the close of the war between the states.

Came to Texas in 1870 and lived in Bastrop County. Married Miss Mary Frances Osborn January 13, 1876 in Bastrop County. Of this union there were born eight children: 6 boys and 2 girls.

Capt. Armstrong died February 9th, 1924 at his residence 1725 Grand Avenue, Fort Worth, Texas. Funeral services were held at the residence, conducted by Dr. L. D. Anderson and Rev. Logan Martin. Interment in West Oakwood Cemetery. His companion passed on before him. He is survived by six of his children as follows: D. O., W. L. Jr., Miss Gussie and Mrs. L. I. Cansler of Fort Worth, A. A. of Denton and H. H. Armstrong of Wichita Falls.

He was three times Commander of R. E. Lee Camp. At the first of this year he was made Honorary Commander for life. He was also Captain of the old Confederate Grays for several years.



Capt. Armstrong joined the Christian Church at the age of 33 and lived a consistent member of the church for 45 years and your committee wants emphasis on this, that he lived as a conscientious Christian. You did not have to ask if he was a Christian.

Therefore, Be it Resolved, by R. E. Lee Camp that it has lost one of its best members and the community a good Christian citizen, and to the children--they have lost a good father, a good counselor, and that he can't come back to them but they can go to him.

Resolved that a copy of these resolutions be spread on the Minutes of the Camp and a copy given to the family.

Respectfully submitted,  
Wm. Barr  
A. P. Jones  
M. J. Bonner

Son Dennis Armstrong, whose career was spent in the pharmaceutical business, was next in the family to die, in 1951. The following letter written by a boyhood friend after Dennis's passing is a flashback on family and community life in Cisco.

Gonzales, Texas  
March 26, 1951

Miss Gussie Armstrong  
1725 Grand Avenue  
Fort Worth, Texas

My dear "Miss Gussie":

Sloan Smith, whom we knew as a boy in old Cisco, Texas, and who now lives here, has just phoned me that he has a letter from his mother, who lives in Fort Worth, who tells him of the passing of Dennis, somewhere in New Mexico and who was buried in Fort Worth last week.<sup>5</sup>

This brings back a flood of memories, all of them very precious. I remember, as a boy of some ten or twelve years of age, I played a cornet in the Cisco Cornet Band, an aggregation of creditable musicians, directed by one Avery Brown, who had sat in the first chair in the old Gilmore's Band which was the nationally known band just preceding the rise of Sousa. We practiced in the second floor hall of the fire house. One evening we had a visitor in the person of a very kindly faced man who said that he was visiting his sister, Mrs. J. W. Smith. He lived in Pontotoc, Mason County. They had a band there, he said, and his oldest son played in the band. Consequently he was very much interested in music and had come up to hear us play. J. W. Smith was a former barber but had engaged in the saddle and harness business and, later, a full stock of furniture. They had a daughter, Dulah, I think, who had arrived somewhat late in the Smiths' married life and was quite a character. She later married a red headed man by the name of Watts or Watson. Anyway, before a great while the Armstrongs moved to Cisco. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong, Dennis, Lewis, Archie, Horace, Gussie and Velma. This family was a distinct addition to Cisco,



socially and religiously. Mr. Armstrong's initials, I believe, were W. L. but he almost immediately became known as Brother Armstrong. I do not remember a service at the old Christian Church that was not attended by the Armstrong family. I ganged with Louis and Archie. We boys led the normal life of boys, duly exploring Brannon's pasture, and were greatly excited over the gun battle in which Pilcher lost his arm, later when he was thrown through J. J. Winston's plate glass window. Time went on. Dennis became the chief laborer in O. T. Maxwell's Red Front Drug Store at the munificent salary of \$10.00 per month. I followed him, but being new, only drew \$5.00 per month. Bros. Addison and Randolph Clark and A. J. Bush were the great Christian preachers of the day. Add-Ran at Thorp's Springs was the leading and largest school in the state. Add-Ran moved to Waco and became a full fledged university. Dennis and I, along with a whole bunch of Cisco young people, felt that we had to go away to school. For us, there was but one place, Add-Ran. So, Dennis, Tip Dowdy and myself went. We were later followed by Wesley Ammerman, Sam and George Hines, John Whiteside, Edward Brannon, some one else whose name does not come suddenly. Dennis and I roomed together. What a sound, practical, Christian boy he was. I can see him now, the day we received our uniforms, and did we strut? We did. The press was talking a World's Fair which was to be held in St. Louis in 1904 or 1905. Wesley Ammerman, Dennis and I talked for hours about that fair and made a pact that if it were at all possible we would GO, together. I went back to Add-Ran for the second year, Dennis remaining at his old post at the Red Front. I toured the state with the Add-Ran University Quartet and finally settled down as bookkeeper for J. F. Patterson. I went from there to the Post Office. Long, close confinement threw me into a spell of the old time typhoid which laid me low for over six months. No one ever thought I would survive. I had hardly gotten on my feet when an offer came from Fort Worth. There I landed, at Mrs. S. G. Hines' boarding house at 121 Galveston Avenue. Dennis and Horace followed quite soon. Then Wesley Ammerman showed up and at one time there were twelve old ex-Add-Ran boys boarding there. So, Dennis, Wesley and myself did go to the St. Louis Fair. We stayed two weeks and worked at sight seeing methodically, industriously and economically. I'll wager that it was not seen more thoroughly by anyone. Mother resigned from the matronship of T. C. U. The Armstrongs moved to Fort Worth. Horace went to the top with the Traction Company. Dennis became the main standby of H. W. Williams. I married and moved away in 1913. Dennis and I attended one or maybe two of the T. C. U. reunions after we left Fort Worth but were so disgusted with the last one as to not try it again. Along in the late 20's and early 30's, while I was coming up through various offices of one of the national hardware associations, I was through Fort Worth frequently and always saw him. He finally married but I never saw his wife. There was a step daughter but I never saw her either. We never wrote each other a letter and for more than 25 years I had lost complete touch with all of you. Mother's last few years were full of suffering and trouble, we finally bringing her here to pass on. Ervay still a Yankee, in thought, word and actions. He has done mighty well.

Although I had not heard from Dennis in years, the last time I attempted to contact him in Fort Worth he had moved away, his passing affects me very deeply. Our boyhood and young manhood days were very happy. Raised by sterling parents, he was a man to be depended upon. If there were any

bad habits of any nature whatever, I never knew them. A deeply Christian character, he surely awaits us in that home above.

I wish I could say something, Gussie, that would be worthwhile or even comforting. A true daughter of Israel, you laid yourself on the sacrificial altar of love and devotion to your family many years back. I have never known of a young woman who so completely gave her all for what she considered her duty. May God's richest blessings be with you and abide with you for the rest of the journey.

Sincerely yours,  
Warren Taylor

The next event in the Armstrong family chronicled by a newspaper clipping was the retirement of W. L. Armstrong, Jr., from Swift & Co. the following May. Also employed by Swift & Co. were Hartwell and Archie Armstrong and Lowell Cansler, Sr. Hartwell headed the plant in Jackson, Mississippi, before his retirement. W. L. Armstrong, Jr. (III), grandson of W. L., is the only family member actively employed at present by the company.

SWIFT & CO. SUPT. RETIRES \*\* WILL RETURN HERE<sup>6</sup>

W. L. Armstrong, who started with Swift & Co. as a scaler and rose to become superintendent of the Chicago plant, has retired after 46 years with the company.

Starting work in 1905, Armstrong quickly rose by promotion to clerk, cashier and then to a member of the superintendent's office staff. Later, he was made a foreman in charge of soap manufacturing. In 1912 he was made superintendent of the lard division. In 1928 he was appointed superintendent of Armstrong Packing Company in Dallas, a division of Swift's, serving there until 1936, when he was made superintendent of the Fort Worth plant. He went to the Chicago plant in 1942.

He is a director of the Greater Chicago Safety Council, a deacon of the University Christian Church and a member of the Moslah Shrine of Fort Worth. He is a native of Pontotoc, Mason County, Texas.

The following undated letter written (apparently 1951 or before) by "Miss Gussie" Armstrong found among her papers after her death in 1954 is the closing entry of this narrative.

My dear brothers, sister: Dennis, Louis, Archie, Heartwell and Velma

Just to thank each of you for all you have done for me during my illness, and the years before. To me when I could be of service and little things I did after our dear mother's death was one of love for each of you, and if I failed you in some things, remember I was only 21 years at first, and so many things to see to, might have left undone most important things. All of you now have families of your own, and I am proud for each of you in this and hope all will be happy. Boys, Velma and Papa were my family. And how I loved to do things for you, and tried in the best way I could to take the place of a "mother," but that is one place that cannot be filled by anyone else. But hoped you looked over my shortcomings. Papa was my

stay, he was always so good and kind, and so proud of his children. Wonder if you realize what a wonderful father and mother we had. They certainly left us a name above reproach. . .

The following list of descendants of William C. (b. Tennessee 8-2-1802; d. 9-2-1864) and Hannah Denton Lucas (b. Tennessee 1802; d. 3-1-1862) Armstrong is complete except for the Scruggs.

- A. Sarah Elizabeth Armstrong - b. Tennessee 12-1-1827. Married Thomas J. Scruggs, son of James and Martha F. Scruggs, between 1850 and 1852. The family appeared on census of Jackson County, Alabama, in 1860 and 1880. Said to have lived at Boliva(?) around 1896.
  - 1. James Scruggs - b. Alabama 1852.
  - 2. Alice Scruggs - b. Alabama 1853. Single 1880.
  - 3. Lewis Scruggs - b. Alabama 1855. Single 1880.
  - 4. Thomas Scruggs - b. Alabama 1857.
  - 5. Sallie Scruggs - b. Alabama 1862. Single 1880.
- B. Julia E. Armstrong - b. 1832-33 Jackson County, Alabama. She never married and lived most of her life with her brother, W. L. She died in Fort Worth, Texas 3-11-1914 (obituary stated at age 82), and is buried in West Oakwood Cemetery.
- C. Prudy Katherine H. Armstrong - b. 5-7-1836 in Jackson County, Alabama. Married Wilson B. Fariss in Jackson County 12-26-1854. Married Rev. W. E. Cameron 7-15-1879. Died 3-4-1900 and is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Attalla, Alabama. She lived her last years in the home of her son.
  - 1. Harry Clinton Fariss - b. 5-18-1860 Alabama. Married Emma Cameron, daughter of Rev. W. E. Cameron, after his mother's marriage to him. Emma, b. 3-2-1859, d. 5-17-1947 and is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Attalla. Harry died 9-9-1936 and is also buried in Oak Hill Cemetery.
    - a. Katie Wilson Fariss - b. 10-28-1885 Alabama; d. 5-25-1914. Never married and is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Attalla.
    - b. Clyde C. Fariss - b. 8-15-1888. Lives Gadsden, Alabama. Married Pauline Stewart of Sylacauga, Alabama. She died about 1956 after 35 years of marriage and is buried in Forrest Cemetery in Gadsden. No children.
    - c. Myrtis Lillian Fariss - b. 11-23-1889. Married James Leland Botsford (b. 11-9-1886; d. 7-10-1946). She died 1-19-1959 and is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Attalla.
      - (1) James Eugene Botsford - b. 4-20-1914. Married Lillian Kaylor. They live in Gadsden.
        - (a) James Eugene Botsford, Jr. - b. 9-26-1939.
        - (b) Patricia Kaylor Botsford - b. 2-14-1946.
        - (c) Jefferson David Botsford - b. 12-1-1951.
      - (2) Helen Elaine Botsford - b. 12-23-1921. Married John Henry Orser. They live in Talladega, Alabama.
        - (a) Harry Stephen Orser - b. 11-22-1949.
        - (b) Helen Rebecca Orser - b. 12-2-1950.
        - (c) Susan Elaine Orser - b. 11-25-1954.
      - (3) Lillian Fariss Botsford - b. 2-24-1925. Married Samuel Aubrey Dorn. They live at Opelika, Alabama.
        - (a) Alan Gary Dorn - b. 8-18-1949.
        - (b) Lee Elaine Dorn - b. 4-5-1954.

- d. Harry Gordon Farris - b. 8-10-1891; d. 10-7-1957; buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Montgomery, Alabama. Married Minnie Etma Harris, who lives in Greenville, South Carolina.
  - (1) Harry William Farris - b. 11-17-1929. Married Mary Frances Potts. They live in Birmingham, Alabama.
    - (a) Harry William Farris, Jr. - b. 12-20-1953.
    - (b) David Rucker Farris - b. 6-20-1958.
    - (c) Robert Daniel Farris - b. 3-27-1967.
  - (2) Robert Gordon Farris - b. 1-9-1932. Unmarried. Lives New York City.
  - (3) Mary Beth Farris - b. 7-3-1940. Married Richard Hughes. They live in Greenville, South Carolina.
    - (a) Gwen Hughes - b. 10-1963.
    - (b) Kevin Hughes - b. 10-1965.
- D. Nancy Jane Virginia (Jennie) Armstrong - b. 8-23-1842 in Jackson County, Alabama. Married John William Smith (b. Patterson, New Jersey, 8-4-1842; reared New York; d. 7-1911). Before marriage she lived with W. L. and Julia in Pontotoc, Texas. She and J. W. lived in Bell Plains and Eastland before moving to Cisco, Texas, where he was a merchant. Nancy Jane died three weeks after her husband on 7-26-1911 and they are both buried in Cisco, along with the wife of W. L.
  1. Louie Denton Smith - b. 7-28-1877; d. 2-11-1882.
  2. Girl - died at birth.
  3. Dulah Smith - b. 8-15-1884. Married Julius C. Watkins in 1912. Second husband Guy Taylor died 12-8-1962. Both husbands are buried in Rising Star, Texas, where she lives. J. C. Watkins had two sons of a previous marriage (Ralph, deceased; Henry, lives Lubbock), but she has none of her own. His grandson is R. C. Watkins of Dallas.
- E. William Louis Armstrong - b. 9-28-1845 in Bellefonte, Jackson County, Alabama. Served Confederate Army. Came to Texas in 1870 and lived in Bastrop County, where he married Mary Frances Osborn (b. 4-9-1858 Texas; d. 10-25-1900). They later lived in Burnet, Llano, Mason and Eastland Counties, Texas. She died at Cisco, and he moved to Fort Worth about 1904. He died 2-9-1924 and is buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Fort Worth, along with sister Julia, sons Dennis and Horace, daughter Gussie and granddaughter Sybil Ruth.
  1. Thomas Conner Armstrong - b. 4-8-1877; d. 4-10-1877.
  2. Jennie Augustine Armstrong - b. 1-26-1879; d. 7-13-1954. Engaged to be married when her mother died 10-25-1900, "Miss Gussie" broke the engagement and devoted her life to being mother to her brothers and sister.
  3. Dennis Osborn Armstrong - b. 3-15-1881; d. 1-21-1951. Married Alma Noble, who had daughter Maxine (m. Harold Mason; they live Oakwood, Illinois).
    - a. Mary Paralee Armstrong - b. 8-15-1919. Married Wm. Parry Lukens 4-6-1946, son of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Penn Lukens of Chicago (now California). They live in Pasadena, California.
      - (1) Cynthia Diane Lukens - b. 9-26-1949.
      - (2) David Edward Armstrong Lukens - b. 8-10-1952.
  4. Horace Cameron Armstrong - b. 2-19-1884; d. 5-11-1911 unmarried.
  5. William Louis Armstrong, Jr. - b. 5-14-1886, Mason County, Texas. Married Hazel Stitt of Fort Worth, where they live.

- a. William Louis Armstrong (III) - b. 8-21-1926. Married Elizabeth Lucretia \_\_\_\_\_ (b. 10-24-1926). They are now living at Hixson, Tennessee, near Chattanooga.
  - (1) Susan Armstrong - b. 8-18-1954.
  - (2) Louis Armstrong - b. 6-3-1958.
  - (3) Jane Ann Armstrong - b. 2-17-1960.
- b. Jack Lyle Armstrong - b. 12-30-1927. Married Nona \_\_\_\_\_. They live in Los Angeles, California.
  - (1) Chris Lyle Armstrong - b. 6-28-1960.
  - (2) Kimberly Ann Armstrong - b. 3-11-1964.
- 6. Archie Austin Armstrong - b. 6-14-1888. Married Lucille Strother 1-20-1924. She was killed in car wreck on Mother's Day in 1943, and is buried at Highland Cemetery near Melissa, Texas. Second marriage to Hazel Ripley (maiden) Thorne (first husband) in 1946. Divorced in 1957. No children. He lives in St. Petersburg, Fla.
- 7. Harry Hartwell Armstrong - b. 4-22-1891. Married Sybil Farmer 1-12-1913. They live in Dallas, Texas.
  - a. Aubrey Osborn Armstrong - b. 11-13-1913. Married Mary Lucille Vacca 6-14-1947 at Little Chapel in Woods, Denton, Texas. They live in Dallas, Texas.
    - (1) Ann Doster Armstrong - b. 11-4-1950. In college.
    - (2) Mark Hartwell Armstrong - b. 4-3-1954.
  - b. Archie Armstrong - b. 11-13-1913. Twin. Married Virginia Jeffus. They live in Dallas, Texas.
    - (1) Virginia Kay Armstrong - b. 9-2-1947. Married Paul Bates. They live in Dallas, Texas.
    - (2) Glenn Austin Armstrong - b. 10-13-1948. In college.
    - (3) Linda Ruth Armstrong - b. 2-27-1952.
  - c. Sybil Ruth Armstrong - b. 1-19-1915; d. 5-7-1922. Buried Oakwood Cemetery, Fort Worth, Texas.
- 8. Velma Lena Armstrong - b. 6-8-1894 at Pontotoc, Mason County, Texas. Married Lowell Irvin Cansler, Sr. (b. 6-10-1894) in Fort Worth 11-25-1922. She is a graduate of TCU in art. They live in Fort Worth.
  - a. Lowell Irvin Cansler, Jr. - b. 9-22-1923 in Fort Worth, Texas. Married Norma Maxine Todd (b. 1-19-1931 Dallas, Texas; daughter of Dillard Andrew Todd and Bertha Ann Blewett) 6-27-1959 in East Dallas Christian Church, Dallas, Texas. He is a computer programmer-analyst. A former teacher and secretary, she is the compiler of this genealogy. They live in Dallas.
    - (1) Lowell Todd Cansler - b. 11-11-1962 Dallas, Texas.

#### Notes - Chapter 7

<sup>1</sup>John Robert Kennamer, History of Jackson County, 1935, pp. 66, 131, 135.

<sup>2</sup>Wm. C. Armstrong omitted a word in the original.

<sup>3</sup>United Daughters of the Confederacy, Aug. 1937, p. 5.

<sup>4</sup>Fort Worth Press, July 10, 1966.

<sup>5</sup>Actually January 1951.

<sup>6</sup>Fort Worth Star Telegram, May 27, 1951.

CHAPTER 8 - JOSIAH ARMSTRONG OF  
JACKSON COUNTY, ALABAMA, AND CASS COUNTY, TEXAS

Josiah G. Armstrong, third eldest of the eleven children of Josiah and Elizabeth Armstrong, was born 2-14-1806 in Knox County, Tennessee. His wife, Margaret, fifteen years or so younger than he, was born 1820-21 in Tennessee. Exactly when or where Josiah and Margaret married has not come to light, but it was probably a year or so before their first child was born about 1838.

Their first two children born in Tennessee, Josiah and Margaret were shown on the 1840 Census of Jackson County, Alabama, as parents of another born in Alabama. The family appeared also on the 1850 Census of Jackson County, but the 1860 Census of Cass County, Texas, where they were living at that time, reveals that their ninth child was born in Texas in 1854 and their eleventh child in Texas in 1859.

At the writing of the 2-20-1861 letter from William C. to his nephew and niece in Texas (p. 138), the family's post office was Douglassville, in Cass County. Before another year passed, Josiah and Margaret sold their home place, as recorded in Cass County Deed Book P, p. 154:

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF CASS

Know all men by these presents that we Josiah Armstrong and Margaret A. (or D.) Armstrong are held and firmly bound unto Moore & Faver known as the firm of Henry A. Moore and Henry Faver compareth(?) the firm of Moore & Faver in the full and just sum of \$800 good and lawful money for the payment of which well and truly to be made Moore & Faver their heirs and assigns equally we doth bind ourselves separately and jointly, also our heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, the same separately and jointly forever. Witness our hand and seal, a scroll but used as a seal, this 3rd day of January 1862.

Josiah Armstrong  
Margaret Armstrong (her X)

The condition of the above obligation is such that we shall well and truly make to the said Moore & Faver as above described a warrantee deed to certain tract or parcel of land containing 114 acres of land being the preemption right of Josiah Armstrong, residence of Cass County, Texas, lying on the waters of Sulphur Fork of Red River in the County of Cass and State of Texas and bounded as follows. Commencing north by James Elliott headright, on the east by R. Welches preemption claim, on the south by Wm. Wolverton's preemption claim, on the west by Joseph Sanders' headright survey, and for further particulars doth refer to the field notes known as the residence of the said Josiah Armstrong and his wife, which said tract of land we have today sold to the said Moore & Faver, residence Cass County, Texas, and received full consideration. Now if we make or cause to be made and do authorize the commissioners of the Land Office of the State of Texas to issue a patent to them in their names for the within described tract of land and make a title good and lawful for the aforesaid tract of land this obligation is to be void, otherwise of full force and effect. Witness, this 3rd day of February 1862.

Josiah Armstrong  
Margaret Armstrong (her X)

The date of the sale of the property is the last at which we can pinpoint the whereabouts of any of this family. They do not appear further in the records of Cass County or on the 1870 Census of Davis County (name changed from Cass County), nor have they been identified on the 1880 index to the census of the State of Texas. It is plausible to expect that Josiah had died by 1880, but his sons should be heads of families somewhere, if they survived the War of the Sixties.

Josiah had two sons of age in 1861 to fight in the Confederacy--Alfred, 21, and William, 17. In an effort to locate the service records of the sons, we searched the master index to Confederate service in the National Archives in Washington, but without identifying information it was not possible to make positive selection of an applicable record, if any.

One Alfred Monroe Armstrong who did serve Confederate Co. A, 1st Texas Heavy Artillery, was the son of William Armstrong who was a cousin of President Monroe and descended from Col. James "Trooper" Armstrong. A physician, he married Mary Elizabeth Grimes in Bell County, Texas, 11-28-1865, and they are buried at Crawford, Texas. It is apparently only a coincidence that Martha Elinor and William A. Standifer also lived at Crawford for a while.

A marriage is of record in Cass County which would seem to be Josiah's son Alfred. On 5-23-1861 A. M. Armstrong married Eliza J. Killensworth.

On 1840 census Josiah's occupation was listed in the manufacturing and trades category, but 1850 and 1860 census recorded Josiah's occupation in the farming category.

No deeds were recorded in Jackson County, Alabama, for Josiah Armstrong.

Following is all that is known of the descendants of Josiah and Margaret Armstrong.

- A. Elizabeth Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1838-9.
- B. Ormstead Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1839-40. Apparently died (or married) before 1860.
- C. Alfred Armstrong - b. Alabama 1840.
- D. William Armstrong - b. Alabama 1843.
- E. Prudy A. Armstrong - b. Alabama 1845.
- F. Jane Armstrong - b. Alabama 1846-7.
- G. Eliza Armstrong - b. Alabama 1848.
- H. Nancy Armstrong - b. Alabama 1850.
- I. Ira Armstrong - b. Texas 1854.
- J. M. (female) Armstrong - b. Texas 1857.
- K. L. (male) Armstrong - b. Texas 1859.

## CHAPTER 9 - LANTY ARMSTRONG OF THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS

Lanty M. Armstrong, fourth eldest child of Josiah and Elizabeth Armstrong, was born in Knox County, Tennessee, December 1807. According to the letter written by his brother William in 1861 (p. 138), he left Knox County in 1825 with cousin Thomas Menefee and spent four or five years in Morgan County, Alabama, before they joined Sutherland relatives in going to Austin Colony, Texas. Documents in the General Land Office of Texas, quoted subsequently herein, indicate that Lanty made an exploratory entry into Texas by 1829 and established residence in 1832.

Writing from personal acquaintance, John Henry Brown described<sup>1</sup> the families from Decatur and Tuscumbia, Alabama, who joined Austin's Colony in December 1830, this group by land, and in February 1831, this group into Lavaca Bay by water. Among the groups traveling by land he named Thomas and William Menefee and George Sutherland, but did not include Lanty Armstrong in either group.

Florence Sutherland Hudson's history of the Menefee and Sutherland families<sup>2</sup> mentions that William Menefee, later signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence and brother of Thomas, probably came in the spring of 1830 to Texas to plant corn which would await the arrival of several families a few months later, as did George Sutherland and son-in-law Jesse White also come early in 1830. The travels of these interrelated families between Alabama and Texas must have crossed and interlaced.

The Republic of Texas granted land by law to colonists who had not received their portion from Mexico. Under a first class qualification, which allowed one-third league to single men aged seventeen and upward living in Texas on the day of the Declaration of Independence and an additional two-thirds league and a labor if the men married,<sup>3</sup> Lanty was entitled to a league (4,439 acres) and a labor (174 acres) of land.

The one-third league of land to which Lanty was entitled as a single man, claimed before the Board of Commissioners of Fort Bend County (Certificate No. 62, dated 2-1-1838, File No. Bexar 1-771, General Land Office), was assigned on 10-23-1838 to P. P. Borden (one-half of one-third league) and on 10-10-1838 to Michael Young and Thomas H. Borden (one-half of one-third league), according to deed records of Medina County, in which county the property was situated on the Medina River about nine miles from Castroville. The assignment from Lanty to Michael Young and T. H. Borden, by instrument dated 10-17-1838 in Fort Bend County conveying one-half of one-third league for \$1,000, with location to be determined by Young and Borden, was also recorded in Fort Bend County 7-27-1839 (Book A, p. 188). The survey, made for Lanty on 8-3-1838, is recorded in Bexar County, and the patent, dated 12-1-1848, is on file in Medina County (Vol. A-2, p. 153).

The affidavit attached to Certificate No. 62 states that Lanty arrived in 1832.

Three documents contained in Lanty's augmentation claim file for two-thirds league (File No. Milam 1-589, General Land Office) reveal facts significant in the outline of his life--he was in Texas in 1829, he settled here in 1832, and he was alive in 1847, the last date at which we can be certain of his being alive.



The first document, dated 1829, did not effect title, evidently because Lanty did not marry at that date. His known marriages took place in 1837 and in 1841. Because of his letter written from Fort Bend, Texas, to his brother William in 1842 (p. 140) stating that he had a son and daughter by his first wife and that he was married the second time, and because no earlier marriage record has been found in Texas or Alabama, it is fairly certain that the marriage referred to in the 1829 paper did not take place, although he may have planned a marriage which did not materialize and presumably we can give credance to the fact that he did come to Texas at that date. Following is the nullified document:

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS      District Court  
FORT BEND COUNTY      Fall Term 1829

I, T. H. Mirabeau, Clerk of the District Court of said County, do certify that Lante M. Armstrong did on the 29th day of October A. D. 1829 file his petition under oath claiming therein that he was entitled to 2/3 of a league and one labor of land of an augmentation to his headright for marrying and a jury being regularly empaneled and sworn returned a verdict in his favour for the aforementioned quantity of land. It was therefore adjudged and decreed by the court that the said Armstrong have a certificate for the aforementioned 2/3 of a league and one labor of land as granted to him by the Board of Land Commissioners of Fort Bend County.

Given under my hand and seal of said court at office in Richmond on the 11th day of November A. D. 1829.

T. H. Mirabeau, Clerk  
D. C. Fort Bend County

The second document in the land office file No. Milam 1-589 is Certificate No. 282:

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF FORT BEND      Certificate No. 282

This is to certify that L. M. Armstrong has appeared before us the Board of Land Commissioners for the county aforesaid and proved according to law that he arrived in this Republic in April 1832, having received 1/3 league of land, but has since married, and is now entitled to 2/3 league and one labor of land upon the condition of paying \$1.20 for each labor of pasture land, \$2.50 for each labor of arable and temporal land and \$3.50 for each labor of irragable land which may be contained in the survey secured to him by this certificate. Given under our hands at Richmond this 3rd day of May 1838.

Teste:  
M. Gilbreath, Clerk

Daniel Perry, President  
John F. Payne  
Andrew Bond

The third document in the augmentation claim file is an instrument executed in Bexar County, Texas, bearing the date of 1-29-1847 and his signature, by which Lanty conveyed to John H. Herndon for \$500 his headright claim for two-thirds league and a labor of land issued to him under Certificate No. 282. At a later point in this narrative we will again discuss this paper in regard to the approximate date of Lanty's death.

A deed recorded in Fort Bend County (Book A, p. 465) also pertains to the assignment of Lanty's augmentation claim:

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS  
FORT BEND COUNTY

Know all men by these presents that I Lanty M. Armstrong of said county am held and firmly bound unto John H. Herndon his heirs and assigns in the sum of \$500 for the payment of which well and truly to be made I bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators firmly by these presents. The condition of the above bond is such that whereas I have employed said Herndon to procure for me a patent from the General Land Office for 2/3 of a league of land to which I am entitled as an augmentation claim under the statute for which services and expenses I have undertaken to give him 500 acres of said land of an equal quality with the tract given ...ally(?) now if I shall well and truly make to the said John H. Herndon his heirs or assigns a good and perfect title to said quantity of land as described as soon as he shall procure a patent for the same then the above bond is to be null and void and otherwise to remain in full force and virtue. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed a scroll seal the 24th day of July, 1844.

L. M. Armstrong (seal)

Witnesses: J. S. Sullivan  
D. J. Armstrong

McLennan County deed records (Vol. A, p. 3) show a patent dated 9-28-1847 from the State of Texas to John H. Herndon, assignee of Lanty M. Armstrong, covering eleven .029155 labors.

Land office file Milam 1-467, not detailed here, also has reference to Lanty's first class headright.

The Republic of Texas also granted land for military service--donation land (640 acres) for participation in either of the battles of San Jacinto, Bexar, action of 3-19-1836 or the Alamo and bounty land for regular military service in the Army of the Republic of Texas.<sup>4</sup>

To land records, then, we are indebted for our knowledge of Lanty's participation in the siege of Bexar. He received Certificate No. 106, replacing No. 1155 which was lost (File No. Robertson D-346, General Land Office), entitling him to 640 acres "for having participated in entering of Bexar in December 1835." The 640-acre survey, situated in Navarro County near the Trinity River west side about three miles from Bazett Bluff, was subsequently assigned (date undetermined) to I. H. Herndon, and was not patented until 2-12-1849.

As a result of the battle fought at San Antonio de Bexar December 5-9, 1835, 300 volunteers led by Benjamin Rush Milam and Francis W. Johnson obtained capitulation from the Mexican army of 1200 men, leaving the most important stronghold in Texas under the control of Texans until March 1836. Milam was killed in the engagement.<sup>5</sup>

Lanty's military discharge subsequent to the Bexar campaign is also contained in the state archives, together with his computation of pay due:

Baher, December 14th, 1835

This is to certify that L. M. Armstrong entered the volunteer army of Texas on the 7 day of October and is honorably discharged by me allowing 12 days to go home in from this date.

Capt. David Austin

2 mos. 19 days  
30  
79  
2 (\$ per day)  
3 158  
52.66  
43.00 deduct for horse  
9.66

Edward Burleson, Commander  
in Chief of the Army

Columbia, 25th Nov. 1836

Personally appeared before me A. Brigham, Auditor, L. M. Armstrong and says on oath that the annexed instrument is just, true, and original, and that he is not indebted to Government. L. M. Armstrong also acknowledges to have received a draft on the Treasurer in his favor for Nine Dollars Sixty-six Cents in full for the annexed instrument.

L. M. Armstrong

Sworn to and signed before  
A. Brigham, Auditor

Certificates of the bounty class are recorded in the land office as follows:

<u>File No.</u>	<u>Acres</u>	<u>Certificate No.</u>	<u>County</u>
Bowie B-126	70 1/2	29/213	Marion
Fayette B-61	235	29/53 (for 294 lost)	Lee
Washington B-28	85	16/90	Lee

Bounty warrant No. 294 was for 320 acres of land for three months of service (date unknown) in the Army of the Republic of Texas. The 235 acres and 85 acres comprise 320 acres. The 70 1/2 acres may be a duplicate or unlocated balance thereof.

On 3-2-1869 the State of Texas patented (warrant No. 294, File No. Fayette B-61, General Land Office) to James L. Armstrong and Mattie E. Standifer, sole heirs of Lanty M. Armstrong, 235 acres in Fayette County (on line of Bastrop) on Rabbs Creek about fifteen miles north of La Grange, joining W. M. Eastland. Field notes in Fayette County (Surveyors Book B, p. 213) dated 3-16-1869 indicate transfer to C. A. Lottman.

Worth S. Ray wrote that Lanty was a taxpayer in Fayette County in 1840.<sup>6</sup> Tax records were not searched in Fayette County, but examination of deed and probate records in the county disclosed no application to Lanty at that date.

On 4-19-1869, Certificate No. 16/90 (File No. Washington B-28, General Land Office) conveyed 85 acres to the heirs of L. M. Armstrong in Washington County 23 1/2 miles north of Brenham.

Another bounty warrant, No. 295, conveyed by his heirs by deed recorded in Cass County, Texas (Book O, p. 560) informs that immediately following the fall of the Alamo, Lanty again served the Army of the Republic of Texas. For his service from 3-7-1836 to 6-7-1836 he received 320 acres.

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF CASS

Know all men by this public instrument made and entered into by and between Wm. A. Standifer and M. E. Standifer his wife, acting by their attorney in fact James L. Armstrong, and James L. Armstrong for himself of the County of Bastrop in the State of Texas of the first part and I. B. McReynolds of the County of Marion in the State of Texas of the second part. Witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum of \$250 in hand paid by the party of the second part to the party of the first part the receipt of which is hereby fully acknowledged and confessed, the said party of the first part, by this action, has granted, bargained, sold, conveyed and released, and doth hereby grant, bargain, convey and release unto the said party of the second part their heirs and legal representatives the following described bounty warrant No. 295 issued on the 7th Sept. 1860 by W. T. Hotchkiss, Commissioner of Claims, to the heirs of L. M. Armstrong for 320 acres for service from the 7th day of March to the 7th day of June 1836, and we covenant that we are the only heirs of the said L. M. Armstrong and we also convey all our right, title and interest to the said party of the second part in and to any land that may hereafter be located by virtue of the said certificate together with all and singular the . . . members, memberments, hereditaments and appurtenances of the same being or in any wise incident or appertaining and the reversions and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof, to have and to hold all and singular the premises and hereditaments above mentioned and hereby and herein granted with the appurtenances thereunto belonging to the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns forever. And the said party of the first part by this action bind ourselves and heirs, executors and administrators to warrant and forever defend all and singular the said hereinbefore described premises unto the party of the second part their heirs and assigns against every person or persons whomsoever lawfully claiming or to claim the same or any part thereof. Witness all of which the parties of the first part hereunto set their hands and seal (using a scroll for seal) at Austin this 6th day of November in the year of our Lord 1860.

James L. Armstrong (seal)  
Wm. A. Standifer and M. E. Standifer  
by their Attorney in Fact,  
James L. Armstrong (seal)

It can be seen from the record of Lanty's land transactions that more than thirty years passed before the patents were of record on some of the land he was granted. It was the responsibility of the grantee, his heirs or assignee, to locate and claim the land. Lanty sold all of his headright land, as well as his donation land. The two 320-acre bounty tracts were sold by his heirs after his death.

Lanty married Emily (Mrs. Early) Jones 9-4-1837 in Austin County, Texas, in rites performed by Simon Jones, justice of the peace. Emily Jones Armstrong, most likely born a Johnson, was the mother of Lanty's two children--James L. Armstrong and Martha Elinor Armstrong. Information handed down to descendants of Martha Elinor is that Emily was struck and killed by lightning when Martha (born in 1840) was three days old. Probate Book A, p. 78, of Fort Bend County, Texas, records that L. M. Armstrong, principal, James E. Johnson and G. H. Parker, security, were granted administration of estate of Emily Armstrong, deceased, on 3-4-1840.

Emily's son by a previous marriage was W. J. "Jonse" Jones, who became a well known minister of the Christian Church (Disciples of Christ) in the nineteenth century. W. J. Jones served as pastor the first Christian church in Fayette County, erected on the plantation of Col. John H. Moore, five or six miles north of La Grange, probably before 1845.<sup>7</sup> Rev. Jones later filled pastorates in Austin (part of 1874 to 1877), Houston and Waco. "I remember him in Waco in 1898," said Dean Hall in Texas Disciples, "a man of small stature and large heart." Rev. Jones married Martha Elizabeth Gooch and was the father of Franklin Gooch Jones (b. 2-15-1867 at Elgin, Texas), who held faculty positions at CIA (1920-26), NTSTC (summer of 1926) and TCU (1927-35). Franklin G. Jones married Mary Ella Bush 12-28-1897; their children were Louise Elizabeth Jones (b. 10-16-1898) and Earle Bush Jones (b. 8-20-1907).

L. M. Armstrong was called for jury service in Fort Bend County on 2-27-1838.<sup>8</sup>

On 1-19-1841 Lanty married Martha (Mrs. Henry) Scott, in Fort Bend County, Texas, by C. C. Dyer, justice of the peace. Probate Book A, p. 9, Fort Bend County, records that on 1-27-1838, upon petition of Martha Scott for letters of administration on the estate of her late husband, Henry Scott, administration was granted. From the inventory and appraisement of the Scott estate, we glimpse the scarcity of the comforts of living which was prevalent in those days:

Lot No. 1 - a half league of land, it being a part of the league granted to Henry Scott by the Mexican Government	\$ 4,444.00
Lot No. 2 - about 80 head of cattle @ \$7	560.00
Lot No. 3 - two yoke of oxen @ \$60 a yoke	120.00
Lot No. 4 - one horse called Dick	80.00
Lot No. 5 - about 25 head of hogs	37.50
Lot No. 6 - three ploughs, five hoes and two axes	30.00
Lot No. 7 - two pots, two ovens (or airns) and one skillet	20.00
Lot No. 8 - two beds, two mattresses with quilts	<u>60.00</u>
	\$ <u>5,351.50</u>

The entry of Deed Book A, p. 395, Fort Bend County, reveals that the widow Martha had to buy the land she lived on from the estate of her deceased husband.

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF FORT BEND

Whereas at the probate court for the county aforesaid at the April term in the year eighteen hundred and forty-three upon the report of certain commissioners appointed to partition off and distribute the estate of Henry Scott, deceased, among the heirs of the same, said commissioners did recommend the sale of one fourth of a league of land in said county and whereas at said term of the court it was ordered by the court that the clerk of probate proceed to advertise according to law and sell the same on a credit of twelve months, taking bond and approved security with a lien thereon to secure the final payment and whereas the clerk aforesaid did advertise said land in accordance with law that he would sell the same at Richmond on the terms aforesaid on Tuesday the sixth day of June 1843, and whereas on said day of sale the said one fourth of a league of land having been duly appraised by said commissioners it was then offered for sale to the highest and best bidder as the time, place and conditions arose so when Martha Armstrong bid for said land thirty-three and a third cents per acre for the same and that sum being the highest and best bid that was made and it being two thirds of said appraisement and there being no other bid made for said land it was then knocked off to her at that price amounting to \$497 and she the said Martha Armstrong having executed her note with approved security with a special lien thereon hereinafter reserved for the same and final payment thereof so that she having complied with the conditions of the sale it is in consequence thereof and in consideration of the premises herein set forth hereby declared and made known that I, Mills M. Battle, Probate Clerk as aforesaid, have this day bargained, sold and conveyed and by these presents do bargain, sell and convey unto Martha Armstrong, her heirs, executors, administrators and assigns all that certain piece or parcel of land being the upper quarter of the league granted to Henry Scott by the Mexican Government as a colonist on the west bank of the Brazos River in the County of Fort Bend, the same league on which Martha Armstrong now resides, commencing on the river Brazos on the upper corner of said league and running back to the distance of 8,250 varas where it comes on a post thence south 910 varas at a post for a corner thence last for a divisional line until it strikes the river thence up the river with the meanders thereof to the place of beginning containing agreeable to the plot of survey of Joseph H. Barnard, County Surveyor of said county, and on record in the probate court of said county, the number of 1,162 acres of land to have and to hold the same with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging to her the said Martha Armstrong and her heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever and do hereby bind the succession of Henry Scott to warrant and defend the title to the same unto her the said Martha Armstrong and her heirs forever. Nevertheless it is specifically understood by the parties to this indenture that there is a special lien herein retained in favor of the maker of this instrument for the sure and final payment of the land sold. In test whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the impression of the seal of the probate court officially at Richmond the 6th day of June 1843.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered  
in the Presence of:

Mills M. Battle, Probate Clerk

H. M. Thompson, John H. Pickens

The following year Martha and husband Lanty resorted to a conditional deed to satisfy an 1839 promissory note, as recorded in Deed Book A, p. 429, Fort Bend County:

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF AUSTIN

Instrument dated 2-19-1844  
Filed 2-20-1844

Know all men by these presents that we Lanty M. Armstrong and Martha Armstrong formerly Martha Scott of the County of Fort Bend in the aforesaid Republic for and in consideration of the sum of \$500 cash in hand to us paid by James Cochrane of the County of Austin and the Republic aforesaid have this day bargained, sold, conveyed and released unto the said James Cochrane his heirs and assigns all that certain tract or parcel of land lying and situated in the County of Fort Bend on the west side of the Brazos River fronting on said river, adjoining on the upper side the lands of Foster and the lands now owned by Clement C. Dyer below on the same river being the same on which we the said Lanty Armstrong and Martha Armstrong now reside containing the one half of one league of land more or less to have and to hold the same the above said land and premises together with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging or in anywise incident or appertaining to the said James Cochrane, his heirs and assigns forever together with the stock of hogs on the place, 30 head more or less, and 100 head of cattle marked with a crop and split in the left ear and swallow fork in the right ear and branded on the hip with a small stirrup and three head of horses and two wagons. And we the said Lanty Armstrong and Martha Armstrong for ourselves and our heirs and assigns will warrant and forever defend the right, title, interest and claim of, in and to the above described land, tenements, hereditaments and hogs, horses, cattle and wagons to the said James Cochrane, his heirs and assigns not only against ourselves and our heirs but against the claim or claims of any and all persons whatsoever. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and using scrolls for seals this the 19th day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-four. In pledge however and on the following conditions that is to say whereas the said Martha Armstrong previous to her marriage with Lanty M. Armstrong by the name and style of Martha Scott her then name made, executed and delivered on the first day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine her certain promissory note in writing and promised one day after date to pay the said James Cochrane on order \$384 for value received with ten per cent interest from date till paid, Now the said Lanty Armstrong and Martha Armstrong for the purposes of securing the payment of said money in the said promissory note specified together with the interest thereon have executed the following deed, Now if the said Lanty Armstrong and Martha Armstrong in two years from this date shall pay off and discharge the said promissory note principal and interest then the foregoing deed to be null and void and no effect either in law or equity and otherwise to remain in full force, virtue and effect. Signed, sealed and delivered on the day and year written in the presence of witnesses.

Witnesses:

John Hughes  
Harriet Roberts

Lanty M. Armstrong (seal)  
Martha Armstrong (seal)

According to family information, Lanty, a surveyor, left on an expedition and never returned, the family believing he had been killed by Indians. Rosters of early Texas surveyors are incomplete, and it was not practicable, if at all possible, for the writer to prove that Lanty was a surveyor in Texas. Numerous instances were noted in records of various states, however, where Armstrongs were engaged in surveying and "land entry," and it is not at all unlikely that Lanty was a surveyor.

The last conclusive evidence which has been found of a living Lanty appears in the General Land Office (File No. Milam 1-589) under date of 1-29-1847. By an instrument executed in Bexar County, Texas, bearing that date and his signature, Lanty conveyed to John H. Herndon for \$500 his headright claim for two-thirds league and a labor of land. Land patents to which Lanty had been entitled for many years were issued in his name on 12-1-1848 (for his one-third league) and on 2-12-1849 (for his donation land), as discussed previously, but the Texas Land Commissioner confirmed that patents were issued after death in the name of original grantees as well as to heirs, so Lanty may not have been alive on those dates. He is a named beneficiary to the will of his father, Josiah, dated 5-5-1855, however, although other deceased children were not named.

Fort Bend County Census for 1850 records Lanty's widow and daughter living in house 189:

Martha Armstrong, age 28, born Alabama  
Nepollem Scott, age 21, born Texas  
Abner Scott, age 14, born Texas  
Martha Armstrong, age 10, born Texas  
George Heagle (laborer), born Ohio  
Rachel Heagle, born Texas

On the same Fort Bend County Census for 1850, in house 58, James Armstrong, age 11, born Texas, resided with the family of William Johnson, born in Georgia, ranch owner. Whether James L. Armstrong remained with the William Johnson family and was reared by them separately from his sister, we can only speculate. Descendants of Martha Elinor recollect hearing that Martha was reared by a "Grandma Scott." Indeed, Martha Scott Armstrong apparently did go back to her Scott name, as in house 406 in the Bastrop County Census of 1860 we find:

Martha Scott, age 40, born Georgia (widow)  
Abner Scott, age 23, born Texas

The fact that Martha's place of birth and her and Abner's ages do not correspond on the quoted census records only points up the carelessness which has been common in census taking.

Martha Elinor and James L. Armstrong, brother and sister, are the "Mattie" and "Jim" addressed in the letters of William C. and W. L. Armstrong, pp. 138-43. A number of letters written by Lanty were preserved until recent years when they were thrown out in house cleaning. A descendant remembers one letter in which Lanty wrote of going away on a trip and asked that James L. take good care of his little sister.





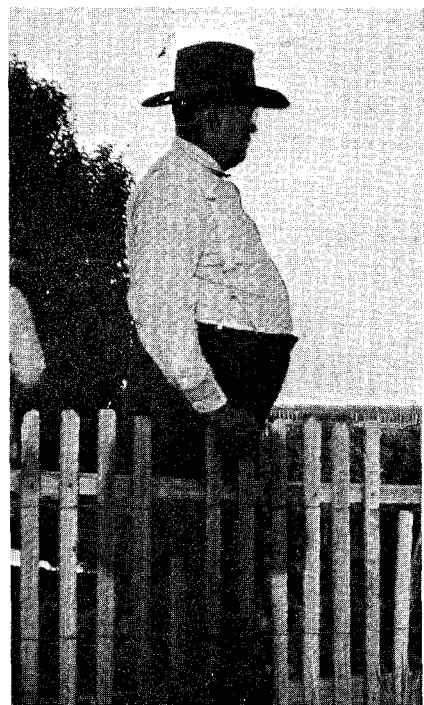
James L. Armstrong  
(1838-1874)



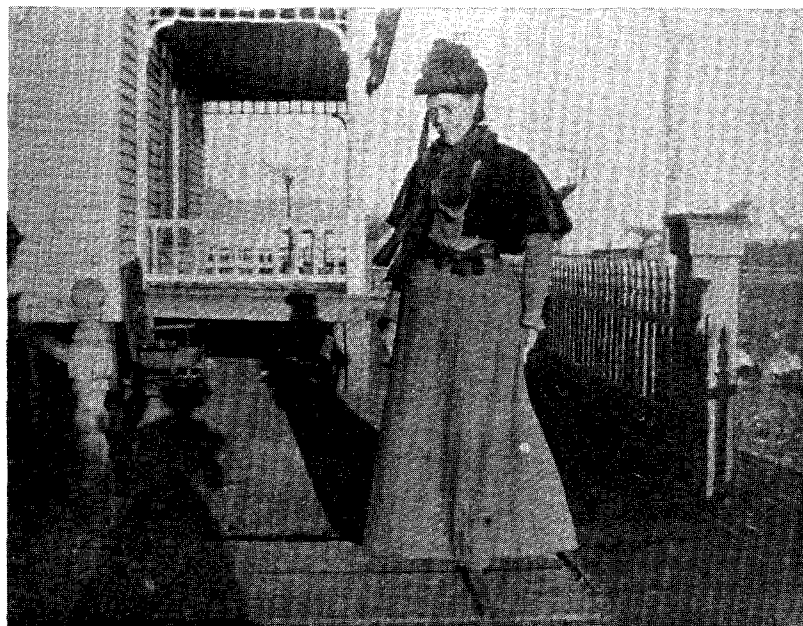
Left to right:  
Houston Armstrong (1876-1966)  
Lola Lavenia Bennett Grumbles  
Robert L. Armstrong (1874-1954)



Lola Belle Armstrong Branton  
(1860-1930)



John L. Armstrong  
(1871-1926)



Martha Elinor Armstrong Standifer  
(1840-1924)



W. A. Standifer Family:

Back Row - W. A., Martha E., Cordelia Mildred (Whorton), Charles A., baby Gordon

Front Row - Eva Lois, Mary Erma, Frances Imogene, neighbor

On 1-11-1860, in Bastrop County, James L. Armstrong married Sarah Jane Owen, daughter of John and Elizabeth Owen. A native of Tennessee, Sarah had lived in Bastrop County since childhood. The couple had a large family, as shown in the list of descendants.

James L. enlisted at Perryville 6-26-1862 (his record states his age as 24) as Private in Company C, Captain Thomas H. Gatlin's company, 17th (Col. R. T. P. Allen's) Regiment, Texas Infantry, C. S. A., for the duration of the war. By order of General Hebert 7-16-1862 he was detached as Government teamster in Texas. The following month his second daughter was born.

According to descendants, Sarah's religious background was in the Presbyterian Church, although James L. belonged to the Christian Church.

When James L. died 11-17-1874, the family lived in Bastrop County, and his granddaughter Mrs. Henry Reed of Rising Star verified that he was buried there; however, his grave has been lost. Mr. W. E. Maynard of Bastrop, who has catalogued almost all graves in his county, has not been able to locate a marked grave for James L. Armstrong.

Sarah Jane survived her husband for more than sixty years, living with her son John L. many years. She was laid to rest in Knox City, Texas.

On 12-18-1859 in Bastrop County Martha Elinor had married William Anderson Standifer, a native of Elgin, Bastrop County, Texas. Mr. Standifer, whose obituary follows, was County Treasurer of Bastrop County in 1866-67 and again in 1873-74. He enlisted as a Private in Bastrop Volunteers Infantry and later joined 8th Texas Cavalry (Terry's Texas Rangers), C. S. A., when it was organized. He was discharged as a Sergeant-Major 5-1-1865. Both Martha Elinor and William are buried in Oakwood Cemetery of Fort Worth, Texas.

WILL BE BURIED TODAY \*\* Funeral of W. A. Standifer at Christian  
Tabernacle \*\* Members of R. E. Lee Camp of Veterans Will Attend  
Funeral in a Body

W. A. Standifer, notice of whose death at midnight Tuesday night appeared in The Record yesterday, was a Texan by birth, having been born in Bastrop County in 1839. His father, Wm. B. Standifer, came to Texas in the early 20's, and was one of the early pioneers of the state. He took part in the ward of the Republic of Texas, and was one of the immortals at the battle of San Jacinto. After peace had been restored to the shores of Texas he settled in Bastrop County, where he raised a large family of children, the oldest of which is the subject of this sketch.

The deceased was married in 1859 to Miss Martha Elinor Armstrong. He left Bastrop in '79, living in Bell and McLennan Counties until he moved to Fort Worth, sixteen years ago. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted with "Terry's Texas Rangers," and served through the four years of strife. In his early manhood he became a member of the Masons, and was a Royal Arch Mason at the time of his death. He was a charter member of the Blue Lodge, Royal Arch Masons, at Crawford, Texas. He was also a member of the Knights of Honor, his membership being with the Fort Worth lodge. He was also a member of the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Fort Worth. These orders will officiate at the funeral services today, which

will be held at the Tabernacle Christian Church, of which he was a member, and will be conducted by Rev. J. S. Myers.

Mr. Standifer leaves a wife, Mrs. Martha E. Standifer, two sons, Charles A. Standifer, representative of the Oliver Typewriter Company, Dallas, and L. E. Standifer, president and manager of the Southern Oil Company, Fort Worth, and one daughter, Mrs. B. L. Waggoman, wife of Alderman Ben L. Waggoman. About two weeks ago he was taken with pneumonia, from which he never recovered. At the time of his death he was a bookkeeper for the Fort Worth Fuel Company. His son, Charles A. Standifer, and his wife, from Dallas; Robert Black, a grandson, from Grandview; and J. W. Frost of Dallas will attend the services today.

Lanty Armstrong of the Republic of Texas has many descendants, as outlined below.

- A. James L. Armstrong - b. Texas 12-28-1838; d. 11-17-1874; buried Bastrop County, Texas. Married Sarah Jane Owen (b. 5-12 or 14-1843 Tennessee; d. 2-26-1936; buried Knox City, Texas) 1-13-1860 in Bastrop County, Texas.
  - 1. Lola Belle Armstrong - b. 10-7-1860; d. 10-31-1930. Married George B. Branton (d. 1926) 12-27-1877 in Bastrop County, Texas. A Bible record gives his date of birth as 3-17-1854; tombstone says 1852. They moved to Knox City from Eastland County in 1905. Both are buried in Knox City, Texas.
    - a. Waldon Branton - b. 5-3-1878; died as infant; buried in Long Branch Cemetery, Eastland County, Texas. Twin.
    - b. Walter A. Branton - b. 5-3-1878; d. 2-5-1956. Twin. The Sarah Jane Armstrong Bible gives his date of birth as May 3, although his obituary states May 5. Married Emma Jane Poe (b. 3-18-1884 Magnolia, Arkansas; d. 8-11-1942 of blood poisoning at Ranger Hospital, Ranger, Texas; daughter of Isaac Nathan Poe and Lavenia Parker) about 1899. They are both buried at Long Branch Cemetery, Eastland County, Texas. His obituary:

W. A. BRANTON'S LAST RITES ARE AT RISING STAR. Funeral services for Walter A. Branton, 77, retired ginmer who gave his name to a community three miles north of Rising Star where he formerly owned and operated a cotton gin, were held in First Baptist Church at Rising Star. Burial was in Long Branch Cemetery. Mr. Branton died in a Houston hospital. He became ill while visiting a son, Hosea Branton, at Pasadena, Texas. Funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Willie Hazel, pastor of the church. He is survived by the three sons and four daughters. The sons are I. N. and G. L. Branton of Odessa, and Hosea of Pasadena. The daughters are Mrs. J. T. Brice of Tahoka, Mrs. N. G. Parker of Port Lavaca, Mrs. A. L. Buchanan of Rising Star and Mrs. Aaron Robison of Houston. One son, Garland, and a daughter, Mrs. Ruth Freeman, are deceased. Two brothers, G. L. Branton and Ding Branton, both of Knox City, and a sister, Mrs. Leonard Roberts of Knox City, also survive. Mr. Branton was born in Bastrop, Texas, on May 5, 1878. He operated Branton's gin north of Rising Star during the

period when the section was a cotton growing area and closed it down about 1925 when cotton largely passed from the local agricultural scene.

- (1) Ruth Ethel Branton - b. 5-14-1900; d. 1951; buried City Cemetery, Kilgore, Texas. Married William Thomas Freeman. He lives in Kilgore, Texas.
  - (a) Mary Beth Freeman - b. 1926.
  - (b) Paul Freeman - b. 1940 Kilgore, Texas. Twin.
  - (c) Pamela Freeman - b. 1940 Kilgore, Texas. Twin.
- (2) Garland Glen Branton - b. 1-19-1904; d. 11-16-1941; buried at Long Branch Cemetery. Married Ruth Clark 6-12-1904. She lives in Houston, Texas. At age 15 Garland lost both arms two or three inches below the elbow in an accident at his father's gin. He learned to write and to drive using his stubs. During the depression he operated a grocery store and a fleet of dump trucks. After one term as Public Weigher at Rising Star, he was elected County Treasurer of Eastland County. Having seen a movie at Ranger, Texas, on 11-15-1941, he and two companions drove to the scene of a flaming highway accident. A stalled lumber truck had been hit by a Greyhound bus, causing the gas drum on one side of the truck to explode. He was helping unload the lumber truck when the second saddle tank exploded. Some 125 people were burned in the explosion; eleven died that night and others as long as two years later. The family received letters of sympathy from thousands, among them President Franklin D. Roosevelt, Senator Lyndon B. Johnson and Sam Rayburn.
  - (a) Betty Jane Branton - b. 5-24-1925. Married Rev. Chief Ashley Warden, pastor First Methodist Church, McKinney, Texas.
    - (1) Gary Lynn Warden - b. 10-21-1950.
    - (2) Beth Elane Warden - b. 9-17-1953.
  - (b) Glen Meredieth Branton - b. 11-1-1926. Married Winnie Beryl Stanford (b. 12-20-1929). They live in Odessa, Texas, where they own Branton's Telephone Answering Service and Labor Assistance, Inc.
    - (1) William Josh Branton - b. 3-8-1965.
    - (2) Lucy Beth (Cissy) Branton - b. 8-17-1966.
    - (3)
  - (c) Donald Wayne Branton - b. 10-13-1929. Married to Irene Casseday and has stepsons Pat, Mike and Gary Casseday. They live in Houston, Texas.
- (3) Lucy Mae Branton - b. 5-1-1905 near Rising Star, Texas. Married John Thomas William Brice (b. 11-8-1903 at Bowser, San Saba County, Texas) 11-16-1924 at Pioneer, Eastland County, Texas. They live in Tahoka, Texas. He is the son of Thomas Edward Brice and Mary Elizabeth Smith.
  - (a) Jack Harold Brice - b. 9-23-1925 at Winters, Runnels County, Texas. Married Jessie Charles Bradley. They live in Dallas, Texas.
    - 1) Joanna Brice - b. 10-22-1949. Married 1968.
    - 2) Judy Brice - b. 3-13-1952.
    - 3) Jerry Brice - b. 6-13-1953.

- (b) Hollis Ray Brice - b. 4-24-1928 at Cross Plains, Callahan County, Texas. Married Ida Susanne Ballantyne (b. 8-24-1929; daughter of Campbell Burn Ballantyne and J. Lee Hill) 8-26-1950. They live in Midland, Texas.
  - 1) Jana Lee Brice - b. 11-26-1951 Tahoka, Texas.
  - 2) Thomas Burn Brice - b. 5-16-1954 Midland, Texas.
  - 3) Carrie Ann Brice - b. 4-23-1958 Amarillo, Texas.
- (c) Weldon Brice (no middle name) - b. 1-27-1930 at Coleman, Texas. Married Patsy Jean Hatcher (b. 11-5-1933; daughter of Eugene L. Hatcher and Mabel P. Dodgen) 1-14-1954. They live in Midland, Texas.
  - 1) Sherry Lyn Brice - b. 6-21-1959.
  - 2) Lori Ann Brice - b. 6-3-1962.
  - 3) Mary Kay Brice - b. 12-25-1965.
- (d) Charles Don Brice - b. 8-11-1934 at Albany, Texas. Married Mary Jo Cappleman (b. 7-28-1936 Fort Worth) 7-6-1957. They live in Houston, Texas.
  - 1) Kimberly Layne Brice - b. 1-3-1960 Kingsville, Tex.
  - 2) Charles Neel Brice - b. 3-17-1962 Lubbock, Texas.
- (4) Isaac Nathan Branton - b. 11-2-1907 at Knox City, Texas. Married (1) Bernice Manchion; (2) Barbara Elizabeth Shaffer Cooper (b. 3-15-1915 at Bynum, Texas) 10-21-1958. They live in Pasadena, Texas.
  - (a) Barbara Dean Branton - married Harold J. Hill. They live in Euless, Texas. Four children.
- (5) James Hosea Branton - b. 1-2-1911 at O'Brien, Knox County, Texas. Married Era Ghormley (b. 7-3-1913 Rising Star, Texas). They live in Pasadena, Texas.
  - (a) Sandra Jane Branton - b. 12-6-1945 Gorman, Texas. Married 7-1968.
- (6) Ruby Laverne Branton - b. 2-4-1912 near Rising Star, Texas; d. 5-22-1968; buried Long Branch Cemetery, Eastland County, Texas. Married (1) and (3) James Lyons; (2) J. W. McClintock; (4) N. G. Parker. Lived Port Lavaca, Texas.
  - (a) Dorothy Jean Lyons - b. 4-17-1929. Married Sam Marshall. They live at Booker, Texas, in the Panhandle.
    - 1) Belinda Marshall - b. 10-24-1951.
    - 2) Jamie Marshall (girl) - b. 9-15-1952.
    - 3) Mona Marshall - b. 2-10-1958.
  - (b) Wendell J. McClintock - b. 3-25-1932. Married D'Anna Jo Blair. They live in Midland, Texas.
    - 1) Cheryl Elizabeth McClintock - b. 9-17-1957.
    - 2) Wenda Lynn McClintock - b. 12-3-1959.
    - 3) Dana Blair McClintock - b. 12-18-1962.
  - (c) Shirley Ann McClintock - b. 6-13-1935. Married Bobby O. Moore (d. 1967). She lives at Henderson, Texas.
    - 1) Jari Moore - b. 10-3-1957.
    - 2) Vicki Moore - b. 11-26-1958.
    - 3) Teresa Moore - 1-9-1962.
    - 4) J'Nell Moore - b. 10-2-1966.

- (d) Cecil White Lyons. Lives in Fort Worth, Texas.
- (e) Patricia Ann Lyons - b. Fort Worth. Married Douglas B. Jones. Divorced. Lives Fort Worth, Texas.
  - 1) James Dale Jones - b. 8-25-1961.
  - 2) Angela Jones.
- (f) Kathleen June Lyons - b. 1-23-1943 Fort Worth, Texas. Married Larry Flusche. They live in Fort Worth.
  - 1) Paige Janine Flusche - b. 7-29-1966.
  - 2) Pamela Denise Flusche - b. 1-17-1968.
- (g) Katheryn Jane Lyons - b. 1-23-1943; d. age one; buried Fort Worth. Twin.
- (h) Marlin Lyons (boy).
- (7) Azlene Branton - b. 7-31-1914. Married Alton Lowell Buchanan 10-30-1931. No children. They live in Rising Star, Texas.
- (8) George Lindon (Dick) Branton - b. 9-5-1916 near Rising Star, Texas; d. 4-9-1963; buried Long Branch Cemetery. Married Imogene Weston, who remarried to H. Grady Johnson and lives in Dallas, Texas.
  - (a) Shirley Ann Branton - b. 2-17-1936. Married Gearld Ables. They live in Eastland, Texas.
    - 1) Deborah Ann Ables - b. 7-18-1952.
    - 2) Jerry Wayne Ables - b. 2-14-1959.
- (9) (b) James Lavoy Branton - b. 4-19-1938. Married Mollie Denman in May 1968. He is an attorney. They live in San Antonio, Texas.
- (9) Maxine Branton - b. 1919 near Rising Star, Texas. Married Aaron Robinson, who was killed in car wreck. No children. Remarried 12-1967. They live in Houston.
- c. Edna Gertrude Branton - b. 12-25-1878; d. 9-21-1953; buried Truscott, Texas. Married Bill Stoker (b. 8-16-1878). He lives at Truscott, Texas.
  - (1) Mike Stoker - b. 8-2-1899; d. 9-5-1964; buried Truscott, Texas. Married Ruth Martindale of Rochester, Texas (d. 1942; buried Rochester, Texas). No children.
  - (2) Carl Stoker - d. infancy. (Some of the four deceased infants were buried at Long Branch Cemetery, possibly all.)
  - (3) Gaylon Stoker - d. infancy.
  - (4) Infant son - d. at birth.
  - (5) Infant son - d. at birth.
  - (6) Idoma Stoker - b. 10-9-1904. Married J. Marion Chowning. They live at Truscott, Texas. No children.
  - (7) Earl Stoker - b. 3-21-1909; d. 12-15-1962; buried Goree, Texas. Married Mildred Chamberlain. She lives at Shreveport, Louisiana, and works for state university. No children.
  - (8) Doris Stoker - b. 2-24-1913. Married first Grady Spivey. Married second Chester Roberts. They live at Abilene, Texas. No children.
- d. Edgar Franklin Branton - b. 9-27-1881. Married Mayme Lanier (d. 12-25-1918; buried Long Branch Cemetery). Married second Effie Paulsel. They live in Fort Worth, Texas.

- (1) Truman Branton - b. 7-4-1905. Married Viola Ruth Shenk - (b. 4-15-1909). They live in Houston, Texas.
  - (a) Judy Lynne Branton - b. 8-16-1941. She is single, and resides in San Francisco, California.
- (2) George Bartlett Branton - b. 7-22-1911. Married Georgia May Welch (b. 12-4-1911) 7-15-1930. They live in Gretna, Louisiana.
  - (a) Daughter - b. 9-20-1945. She is single and was in 1968 a senior in college residing in Gretna, La.
- e. Granville Arnold Branton - b. 9-13-1883; d. 12-7-1957. Married Willie C. Abel 8-12-1906. He moved to Knox City, Texas, in 1905 and brought his bride there in 1906.
  - (1) Bernice Branton - died as baby.
  - (2) Loree Branton - b. 12-22-1911. Married C. H. Clarke (b. 6-2-1909) 6-14-1930. They live in Knox City, Texas.
    - (a) Charles Granville Clarke - b. 9-29-1933. Married Jeannette Hawkins 4-11-1952.
      - 1) Charlynn Clarke - b. 6-22-1953.
      - 2) Merri Jeanette Clarke - b. 4-27-1957.
- f. Irma Frances Branton - b. 1885 Eastland County, Texas. Married Walter T. (Dock) Hord (b. 9-7-1880 Jack County, Texas; d. 1948-9 Calexico, California). She lives in Kerrville, Texas.
  - (1) Ina Belle Hord - b. 10-24-1904 Eastland County, Texas. Married Joe W. Small (b. 11-3-1907 Brown County, Texas) in 1927 in Eastland County, Texas.
    - (a) Mary Jo Small - b. 9-14-1927. Married J. L. Bradshaw 2-8-1946, Rising Star, Texas. They live at Vernal, Utah.
      - 1) Katherine Bradshaw - b. 12-25-1947.
      - 2) Paula Bradshaw - b. 7-26-1949 (twin).
      - 3) Paullette Bradshaw - b. 7-26-1949 (twin).
      - 4) Patricia Jo Bradshaw - b. 11-3-1952.
    - (b) Ben A. Small - b. 2-10-1933 Rising Star, Texas. Married Lossie Maedell Phillip 2-18-1962. He is an electrical engineer, and they live in Huntsville, Ala.
      - 1) Ben A. Small, Jr. - b. 6-9-1964.
      - 2) Susan Elizabeth Small - b. 6-23-1966.
    - (c) Frances Lou Small. Married Dan A. Baker 7-25-1955, Rising Star, Texas.
      - 1) Joe Baker - b. 2-9-1957.
      - 2) Kelly Baker - b. 10-23-1958.
      - 3) James Baker - b. 7-9-1965.
  - (2) Mary Edith Hord - b. 2-15-1906 Eastland County, Texas. She is single, and lives in Rising Star, Texas.
- g. John Robert Branton - married Mary Anne Mims. They are buried at Ralls, Texas.
  - (1) John Darrell Branton - lives in California.
- h. Leone Branton - b. 11-8-1895 in Eastland County, Texas. Married John Hagen Thomasson (b. 12-15-1895; d. 10-7-1936; buried El Paso, Texas) 6-10-1917. She later married E. E. Teaff, but they divorced and she has returned to the Thomasson name. She lives in Knox City, Texas.



- (1) Abb Murry Thomasson - b. 12-14-19\_\_ in El Centro, Calif. Married Mary Belle Ash (b. 9-7-1922 in Salem, West Virginia) 2-7-1942. They live in Pecos, Texas.
  - (a) John Law Thomasson - b. 12-11-1942, Kermit, Texas. Married Gayle Ann Wilson, Roswell, New Mexico, 8-27-1966. He is 1st Lt. U. S. Air Force stationed Webb Air Force Base, Big Spring, Texas. No children.
  - (b) James Hagen Thomasson - b. 9-7-1950, Willcox, Arizona. In the spring of 1968 he was a senior in Pecos High School.
- (2) John Hagen Thomasson, Jr. - b. 7-22-1920 in San Diego, California. Married Geneva Walker (b. 10-31-1921 in Knox City, Texas) 10-7-1939. They live in Sudan, Texas.
  - (a) Andrea Lavonne Thomasson - b. 2-9-1950 in Amherst, Texas.
- (3) George Robert Thomasson - is a veterinarian in North Hollywood, California. Has four children.
  - i. Janey Belle Branton - died in infancy.
  - j. Buford Baxter Branton - b. 5-4-1889; d. 8-31-1938-9. Married Mattie Ethel Haynes (b. 3-26-1894; d. 4-23-1967). They are buried at Knox City, Texas.
    - (1) George Milton Branton - b. 3-19-1910 at Rising Star, Texas. Married Emma Isabell Parson (b. 4-18-1922 at Henrietta, Oklahoma) 11-14-1939 at Finley, Texas. They live in Abilene, Texas.
      - (a) Georgianna Branton - b. 7-15-1941 at Tucson, Arizona. Married William Edgar Baldwin 6-24-1967 at Washington, Pennsylvania.
        - 1) Gwen Alane Baldwin - b. 4-12-1968.
      - (b) Wanda Jean Branton - b. 5-30-1942 at Hurley, New Mexico. Married Pressely Raymond Sohee 6-21-1958 at Phoenix, Arizona.
        - 1) Ramona Louise Sohee - b. 1-25-1959 at Phoenix, Arizona.
        - 2) Pressely Raymond Sohee, Jr. - b. 9-30-1960 at San Diego, California.
        - 3) Sybil Ann Sohee - b. 10-22-1961 at Phoenix, Arizona.
        - 4) Sonia Jean Sohee - b. 9-26-1962 at Phoenix, Arizona.
        - 5) Tina Maria Sohee - b. 9-7-1964 at Abilene, Texas.
      - (c) George Buford Branton - b. 9-25-1945 at Knox City, Texas. Married Rosemary Siegel 11-11-1966 at Norfolk, Virginia.
        - 1) Connie Lynn Branton - b. 3-19-1967 at Oak Harbor, Washington.
      - (d) Cloud Cecil Branton - b. 9-7-1948 at Winston, Arizona. Single.
  - (2) Opal Leone Branton - b. 11-9-1911. Married Cleveland Charles Hutchinson (b. 5-15-1906).
    - (a) Charles Cleveland Hutchinson - b. 10-19-1931; d. 1-27-1952; buried Knox City, Texas.
    - (b) Salem Wayne Hutchinson - b. 2-10-1935 (older twin). Has four children. Lives Knox City, Texas.
    - (c) Buford Weldon Hutchinson - b. 2-10-1935. Married Pat Eslinger. No children. They live at Perryton, Texas.

- (d) Melba Louise Hutchinson - b. 3-7-1937. Married Edgar Lon Pharr. They live in Irving, Texas.
  - 1) Weldon Cleveland Pharr - b. 9-10-1956.
- (e) Ila Kay Hutchinson - b. 7-5-1947. Married George R. Gross. No children. They live at Clovis, New Mexico.
- (3) James Buford Branton - b. 11-2-1913. Married Lois Tucker. Divorced. He lives in Tucson, Arizona.
  - (a) Virginia Ann Branton - married.
  - (b) Laura Beth Branton.
- (4) John Winford Branton - b. 5-12-1915; d. 3-5-1960. Married Florence Pauline Bush. She lives in Phoenix, where he is buried.
  - (a) John Winford Branton, Jr. - b. 10-28-1946. Was in college in 1968.
- (5) Robert Winston Branton - b. 10-8-1919. Married first Eloise Dulaney. Married second \_\_\_\_\_. Live Phoenix.
  - (a) Nannette Branton - married.
  - (b) David Branton.
  - (c) Robert Branton.
- 2. Frances Elizabeth Armstrong - b. 8-26-1862; d. 1-6-1946. Married John Perry Morgan (b. 9-30-1859; d. 11-23-1930) 1-13-1879. They are buried at Long Branch Cemetery, near Rising Star, Texas.
  - a. Celestia Alma (Lettie) Morgan - b. 8-26-1882; d. 5-1-1959. Married Noah Martin Reynolds (b. 1880; d. 1907) 10-31-1897. They are buried at Long Branch Cemetery, Eastland County, Texas.
    - (1) Cecil V. Reynolds - b. 9-7-1903. Married Mary Beth Martin (deceased) 10-27-1927. He lives in Wichita Falls.
      - (a) Dorothy Janice Reynolds - b. 7-8-1929. Married Donald R. Ruyle 10-8-1948.
        - 1) Stanley Charles Ruyle.
        - 2) Stephen Don Ruyle.
        - 3) Janet Ruyle.
        - 4) Jefferson Don Ruyle.
      - (b) Harry Martin Reynolds - b. 3-5-1931. Married Dawn Holland in 1953.
        - 1) Sharon Reynolds.
        - 2) Tammy Reynolds.
        - 3) Judy Reynolds.
    - (2) Naomi Reynolds (no middle name) - b. 8-21-1905. Married David E. Smith 10-9-1928. He is retired from Pan American World Air Ways, and she manages a school lunch room which feeds 1,100 per day. They live in Miami Springs, Florida.
      - (a) Betty Jo Smith - b. 2-17-1931. Married James Edward Ogilvie (b. 5-8-1928) 9-9-1951. He is retired USN, presently a civilian in Vietnam, and she is in Bowie, Maryland.
        - 1) Bonnie Lynn Ogilvie - b. 12-15-1956.
        - 2) Julie Ann Ogilvie - b. 12-23-1961.
      - (b) Katheryn Ann Smith - b. 1-12-1933. Married Robert Chandler Deliere 12-22-1952. They live in Miami, Florida, and he is a captain for Eastern Air Lines.

- 1) April Lynn Deliere - b. 5-8-1954.
- 2) Debbie Ann Deliere - b. 8-12-1956.
- 3) Robert Chandler Deliere - b. 2-11-1959.
- (c) William Vernon Smith - b. 10-29-1940. Married Mary C. Corcoran 6-1-1960. They divorced 5-20-1965. He works for Eastern Air Lines, and lives in Miami Springs, Florida.
  - 1) Hailey Lynn Smith - b. 3-7-1962.
  - 2) William Tyson Smith - b. 6-23-1964.
- b. James Wesley Morgan - b. 12-15-1884; died as infant; buried at Long Branch Cemetery.
- c. Sarah Mae Morgan - b. 5-3-1886; d. 3-1963; buried Flatter, Oklahoma. Married first John Dardy 12-11-1904; they had no children. Married second Jody Jones (d. 2-23-1937; buried Calera, Oklahoma).
  - (1) Minta Myrtle Jones - b. 9-28-1912. Married Weldon Carter. They live at Calera, Oklahoma.
    - (a) Donna Ruth Carter - b. 2-11-1930. Married Dick Presley. They live in Dallas, Texas.
      - 1) Dickie Presley - b. 9-12-1961.
      - 2) Darrin Presley - b. 10-23-1963.
    - (b) Dorothy Key Carter - b. 2-23-1931. Married Johnny Brown. They live in Denison, Texas.
      - 1) Tammi Brown - b. 12-29-1960.
      - 2) Neil Brown - b. 4-16-1965.
    - (c) Clifford Don Carter - b. 7-4-1933. Married Kay Gillam. They live at Calera, Oklahoma.
      - 1) Gregory Don Carter - b. 10-2-1961.
      - 2) Jeffrey Shawn Carter - b. 10-11 or 12-1962.
      - 3) John Wayne Carter - b. 1-7-1965.
      - 4) Karen Kay Carter - b. 3-6-1966.
    - (d) Gladys Anita Carter - b. 7-12-1935. Married Clinton Brown. They live at St. Louis, Missouri.
      - 1) Michael Clinton Brown - b. 4-16-1960.
    - (e) James Arthur Carter - b. 5-23-1943; d. 7-14-1956; buried Durant, Oklahoma.
  - (2) Della Jewell Jones - b. 11-21-1917. Married Garrett Rawson. No children. They live in San Antonio, Texas.
  - d. Minta Belle Morgan - b. 12-9-1888. Married W. R. Laird (d. 10-3-1939; buried at Long Branch Cemetery) 2-8-1914. She lives in Abilene, Texas.
    - (1) Infant - died.
    - (2) Infant - died.
  - e. Adella Morgan - b. 9-28-1891. Married Henry Reed (b. 10-25-1891) 9-11-1912. They live at Rising Star, Texas.
    - (1) Geneva Gertrude Reed - b. 5-9-1917; d. 5-10-1917.
    - (2) Sara Frances Reed - b. 9-26-1926; d. 11-17-1926.
    - (3) Henry Durwood Reed - b. 7-7-1919; d. 8-27-1927.

- (4) Malba Ruth Reed - b. 3-18-1931. Married S. E. Carter (b. 6-17-1930). They live in Abilene, Texas.
  - (a) Steve Reed Carter - b. 12-13-1949.
  - (b) Minta Jean Carter - b. 6-6-1953.
  - (c) Joe Kelly Carter - b. 1-23-1955.
  - (d) Tim Henry Carter - b. 3-6-1960.
- f. Walter Milam (Mike) Morgan - b. 6-19-1894. Married first Faye Earp (b. 7-6-1898; d. 3-3-1929; buried Long Branch) 10-18-1914. Married second Era McCleskey (b. 3-8-1904; d. 1-18-1953; buried Long Branch) in 1931. Married third Edna Lovell (b. 9-17-1896) 12-16-1954. They live at Carbon, Texas.
  - (1) Minnie Jo Morgan - b. 1-9-1917. Married C. C. "Bud" Milford (d. 3-8-1962; buried Long Branch) in 1930. They divorced 1941-42. She married second Cecil Ray Evans 6-17-1944. They live at Chico, Texas.
    - (a) Jo Frances Milford - b. 4-27-1931. Married A. Leroy Box 10-16-1949. They live in Fort Worth, Texas.
      - 1) Vicki Linn Box - b. 1-21-1952.
      - 2) Brenda Jan Box - b. 4-15-1955.
      - 3) Jayna Jo Box - b. 3-27-1957.
      - 4) Lou Ann Box - b. 6-19-1959.
    - (b) Thomas Morgan Milford - b. 7-6-1934. Married Patricia Hand 8-4-1956. They live at Luling, Texas.
      - 1) Gay Gwinne Milford - b. 7-3-1957.
      - 2) Stephanie Ann Milford - b. 12-10-1959.
      - 3) Jeffery Clay Milford - b. 2-22-1961.
    - (c) Faye LaNell Milford - b. 5-23-1937. Married Tommy Adams 5-1953. They live in Waco, Texas.
      - 1) Infant girl - b. 6-1954; d. 3 days later; buried Long Branch Cemetery.
      - 2) Jerelyn Faye Adams - b. 6-4-1955.
      - 3) Wesley Wayne Adams - b. 7-17-1957.
      - 4) William Dan Adams - b. 10-20-1959.
    - (d) Sandra Milford - b. 7-22-1940. Married Johnny Adams. They live in Arlington, Texas.
      - 1) Terri Van Adams - b. 4-6-1960.
      - 2) John Edward Adams - b. 6-23-1964.
    - (a) Cathi Gean Evans - b. 5-20-1960.
  - (2) Walter Ray Morgan - b. 1-23-1926. Married Mary Adian 4-23-1947. They live in Big Spring, Texas.
    - (a) Lynda Faye Morgan - b. 3-23-1948. Married Michael Faulkner 12-22-1967. They live in Big Spring, Texas.
    - (b) Walter Ray Morgan, Jr. - b. 5-3-1949; d. 7-23-1965; buried Big Spring, Texas.
    - (c) Daniel Lee Morgan - b. 1-29-1955.
    - (d) David Frank Morgan - b. 3-16-1957.
  - (1) John Morgan - b. 12-19-1934. Married Lou Mathis 4-27-1957. They live in Midland, Texas.
    - (a) Lisa Carol Morgan - b. 11-7-1961.
    - (b) Lori Lyn Morgan - b. 8-1-1966.
  - (2) Charles Morgan - b. 4-30-1938. Married Maxine Stacy 5-21-1959. They live at Carbon, Texas.
    - (a) Charles Marty Morgan - b. 10-17-1960.
    - (b) Marla Lois Morgan - b. 7-2-1963.
    - (c) Stacy Marc Morgan - b. 3-25-1967.

- g. Dulah Rosette Morgan - b. 5-30-1898. Married Albert Gage (d. 5-2-1940; buried Ralls, Texas) 12-6-1914. She lives in Childress, Texas.
  - (1) Morgan Neil Gage - b. 9-11-1915. Married Maggie Patterson 4-17-1934. They live in Childress, Texas.
    - (a) Donald Meredith Gage - b. 4-23-1935. Married Shirley Culver 4-18-1964.
      - 1) Dona Lisa Gage - b. 6-6-1966.
    - (b) Kerry Alan Gage - b. 9-4-(1940?). Married Mary Jo Johnson 12-26-1967.
    - (c) Pat Albert Gage - b. 11-24-19\_\_.
  - (2) Reba Ione Gage - b. 8-16-1926; d. 10-6-1964; buried Visalia, California. Married Billy Mac Young.
    - (a) Sherry Ann Young - b. 5-7-1947. Married J. R. Bell III 6-6-1965. Divorced 3-1967. No children. She lives in Visalia, California.
  - (3) Murrill Dwight Gage - b. 2-8-19\_\_. Wife Juanita. Residence in Fort Worth, Texas.
  - (4) Horace Victor Gage - b. 9-23-1923. Twin. Wife Bonnie Faye (d. 6-27-1967; buried Trinidad, Texas). He lives in Trinidad, Texas.
    - (a) Vickie Faye Gage - b. 10-1948; works in Dallas, Texas.
    - (b) Pattie Lynn Gage - b. 1-8-1955.
    - (c) Jeffrey Line Gage - b. 12-8-1961.
  - (5) John Vincent Gage - b. 9-23-1923. Twin. Married Virginia Grass. They live in Seminole, Texas.
    - (a) John David Gage - b. 1-21-1954.
    - (b) Paula Pat Gage - b. 10-5-1956.
    - (c) James Douglas Gage - b. 1-26-1958.
- h. Lonnie Gertrude Morgan - b. 4-3-1902. Married Lattie M. Cawley (b. 6-18-1904) 3-16-19\_\_. They live in Moran, Texas.
  - (1) Max Cawley - b. 1928. Married Kathryn Childress. No children.
- i. Neudy Addie Morgan - b. 10-15-1904; d. 1926; buried Abilene, Texas. Married Wesley P. Red.
  - (1) Wesley P. Red, Jr. - died young (2-9-1926?).
- j. Verna Hallie Morgan - b. 2-14-1907.\* Married G. B. Lanier. They live in Abilene, Texas.
  - (1) John Morgan Lanier - b. 2-23-1926; d. 3-2-1926; buried Gallup, New Mexico.
  - (2) Joe Wayne Lanier - b. 4-13-1931. Married Mareen Carlile. They live in Monahans, Texas.
    - (a) Lesley Morgan Lanier - b. 1-16-1953.
    - (b) Linda Jo Lanier - b. 11-12-1956.
    - (c) Marlee Lanier - b. 7-23-1960.
    - (d) Lisa Laverne Lanier - b. 2-2-1963.
- 3. Mary Ellen Armstrong - b. 3-28-1865; d. 10-21-1868.
- 4. James Elias Armstrong - b. 3-28-1867; d. 9-27-1870.
- 5. Amelia (Milly) Alma Armstrong - b. 5-3-1869; d. 10-17-1944. Married Albert Bennett (b. 8-19-1859; d. 2-7-1937). They are buried at Glendo, Wyoming.
  - a. Effie Amanda Bennett - b. 10-16-1889. Married Mark Oliver Patton (b. 6-5-1887; d. 1-19-1966; buried Harmony Ridge, Eastland County, Texas) 10-20-1907. She lives in San Saba, Texas.

- (1) Mark Glenn Patton - b. 10-4-1908. Married Billie Ruth Ragsdale. He is in real estate. They live in San Antonio, Texas.
  - (a) Harold Glenn Patton - b. 3-23-1934 at San Saba, Texas. Married Jackie Fay Nichols (b. 11-14-1935) 8-4-1956 at Grand Prairie, Texas. They live in Arlington, Texas.
    - 1) Glenna Fay Patton - b. 10-27-1958 Grand Prairie, Texas.
    - 2) Deena Kay Patton - b. 11-21-1964 Arlington, Texas.
  - (b) Wanda Katherine Patton - b. 5-15-1936 San Saba, Texas. Married Joe Bob Garrett 12-4-1954 San Saba, Texas. They live in Euless, Texas.
    - 1) Kathy Jo Garrett - b. 8-6-1960 Arlington, Texas.
    - 2) Mark Anthony Garrett - b. 8-12-1962 Euless, Texas.
  - (c) Effie Ola Patton - b. 1-8-1941 San Saba, Texas. Married Christian Malcolm Fischer II 10-8-1960 in San Antonio, Texas, where they reside.
    - 1) Christian Malcolm Fischer III - b. 6-24-1961.
    - 2) Dean Allen Fischer - b. 3-30-1966 in San Antonio.
- (2) Effie Gladys Patton - b. 8-20-1910; d. 10-9-1963. Married David Lee Smith (b. 3-25-1907; d. 9-5-1955) 3-4-1927. They are buried at Harmony Ridge.
  - (a) David Lee Smith, Jr. - b. 3-5-1928. Married Dorothy Nell McKown (b. 4-28-1931). They live at Goldthwaite, Texas.
    - 1) Karen Jan Smith - b. 7-14-1953.
    - 2) David Wesley Smith - b. 4-27-1958.
    - 3) Jimmy Lee Smith - b. 4-5-1961.
  - (b) Dorothy Nelda Smith - b. 8-12-1929. Married Thomas W. Rowell. No children. They live in College Station, Texas.
  - (c) Gailyian Patton Smith - b. 7-2-1936. Married Mary Margaret Farr (b. 10-29-1939). They live in San Saba, Texas.
    - 1) Mark Tracy Smith - b. 9-15-1960.
    - 2) Marshall Travis Smith - b. 1-20-1966.
- (3) Elmo Travis Patton - b. 5-29-1912. Married Edith Juanita Johnson. He died 2-8-1937 and is buried at Harmony Ridge. She is remarried and lives in San Antonio, Texas.
  - (a) James Albert Patton - b. 7-29-1935; d. 7-1-1960 at Laurel Bay, S. C.; buried Ft. Sam Houston, San Antonio, Texas. Married Sharon Mulloy; she remarried to Edwin H. Bodner and they live in Artesia, New Mexico.
    - 1) Mark Travis Patton - b. 1-14-1958.
    - 2) Loran David Patton - b. 1-9-1959.
    - 3) Jamie Patton - b. 12-16-1960.
- b. Elmo Franklin Bennett - b. 1-14-1891; d. unmarried 5-21-1908; buried Harmony Ridge, San Saba County, Texas.
- c. Wayne Baxter Bennett - b. 9-28-1892; d. 1-3-1950; buried Harmony Ridge. Married Alice Fox. She lives at Milford, Texas.

- (1) Alberta Bennett - b. 9-26-1912; d. 9-28-1919; buried at Harmony Ridge.
- (2) Oleta Elizabeth Bennett - b. 12-26-1914. Married Elton Choate 7-19-1941. No children. They live at Milford, Texas.
- (3) James Elton Bennett - b. 8-3-19\_\_\_. Married Ann McLean 2-15-1952. They live at Fort Stockton, Texas.
  - (a) Jimmie Wayne Bennett - b. 3-23-1954.
  - (b) Bobbie Glenn Bennett - b. 8-12-1955.
  - (c) Stephen John Bennett - b. 6-22-1958.
- d. Lola Lavenia Bennett - b. 5-13-1895. Married (1) Sherman Low (b. 3-9-1891; d. 4-20-1958; buried Glendo, Wyoming); (2) Charlie Grumbles (b. 9-3-1894). They live at San Saba, Texas.
  - (1) Nila Juanita Low - b. 7-17-1917. Married John Edwin Cundall (b. 7-10-1911 Sutton, Nebraska) 12-17-1934. They live at Baker, Montana.
    - (a) Iris JoAnn Cundall - b. 2-18-1936 Lusk, Wyoming. Married Johnny Bentz (b. 7-31-1934) 7-26-1952. They live at Glendive, Wyoming.
      - 1) Dixie Lee Bentz - b. 11-14-1953 Circle, Montana.
      - 2) Michel John Bentz - b. 11-3-1955 Wolf Point, Montana.
      - 3) Rockey Joe Bentz - b. 9-5-1961 Wolf Point, Montana.
    - (b) Jackie Ray Cundall - b. 10-19-1937 Glendo, Wyoming. Married Dorothy Owen (b. 1-13-1941) 8-1-1961. They live in Poplar, Montana.
      - 1) Stacey Wade Cundall - b. 10-11-1963 Ekalaka, Montana.
      - 2) Sandra Ann Cundall - b. 9-2-1965 Bowman, N. Dakota.
    - (c) Harold Eugene Cundall - b. 9-26-1939 Long Island, Nebraska. Married Joanie Orth (b. 3-9-1943) 5-28-1961. They live in Baker, Montana.
      - 1) Pamela Rae Cundall - b. 2-19-1962 Sidney, Montana.
      - 2) Brent Robert Cundall - b. 2-19-1964 Baker, Montana. Twin.
      - 3) Brian John Cundall - b. 2-19-1964; d. 2-25-1964. Twin.
    - (d) Patricia Louise Cundall - b. 7-18-1941 Omaha, Neb. Married (1) Paul Amundson (b. 7-13-1939; d. 2-17-1960 in oil field accident) 7-3-1959; (2) Robert Leroy Eiker (b. 5-11-1937). They live at Cody, Wyoming.
      - 1) Paul Inert Amundson - b. 5-1-1960 Glendive, Montana.
      - 2) JoDette Marie Eiker - b. 12-23-1965 Powell, Wyoming.
    - (e) Linda Ileen Cundall - b. 9-1-1955 Wolf Point, Montana.
  - (2) Easter Wyoma Low - b. 4-4-1920. Married Ernie Edward Welch 12-28-1940. They live at Wheatland, Wyoming.
    - (a) Frances Lavenia Welch - b. 10-11-1941 Wheatland, Wyoming. Married (1) Jim Robert Kennedy; (2) Jack Pruitt. They live at Bremerton, Washington.
      - 1) James Robert Kennedy - b. 2-9-1961.
      - 2) Rhonda Leigh Kennedy - b. 9-1-1962.
    - (b) Shirley Ann Welch - b. 4-13-1947 Wheatland, Wyoming. Single. She lives in Cheyenne, Wyoming.

- e. Alvis Gresham Bennett - b. 3-28-1908. Married Mildred Eva Besst (b. 1-25-1907). They live at Rock River, Wyoming.
  - (1) Dean Alvis Bennett - b. 10-8-1932. Married Virginia Tyree (b. 10-1-1935). They live at Eureka, California.
    - (a) Kathy Rae Bennett - b. 1-16-1956.
    - (b) Sheri Jo Bennett - b. 12-16-1956.
    - (c) Dale Wayne Bennett - b. 4-27-1959.
  - (2) Delmar Wayne Bennett - b. 9-5-1935. Married Helen Ann Weatherwax (b. 6-26-1939) 6-8-1957. They live at Eureka, California.
    - (a) Cotton Lee Bennett - b. 4-18-1961.
    - (b) Ronnie Dean Bennett - b. 9-5-1962.
    - (c) Tana Dee Bennett - b. 10-11-1963.
- 6. John L. (Zino Otho) Armstrong - b. 12-10-1871; d. 7-30-1926. Married Houston Gray (b. 3-4-1876; d. 10-29-1966) 11-24-1891. They are buried at Knox City, Texas.
  - a. Millie Armstrong - b. 9-21-1892. Has the Sarah Jane Armstrong Bible. Married Benjamin M. Farmer 10-1912. They live in Knox City.
    - (1) Judson Manahan Farmer - b. 1-12-1914. Married Ruth Tillinghast 2-8-1947.
      - (a) Ruth Ann Farmer - b. 8-9-1949. Student, Texas Tech.
      - (b) Benjamin Manahan Farmer II - b. 7-21-1957.
    - (2) Muriel Wynette Farmer - b. 1-19-1922. Married W. R. Moore, Jr. 6-1-1941. They live at Munday, Texas.
      - (a) Millie Ann Moore - b. 10-1-1946. Single.
      - (b) William Richard Moore III - b. 1-8-1948. Single.
      - (c) Martha Lou Moore - b. 4-24-1951.
      - (d) Benjamin Farmer Moore - b. 6-4-1955.
  - b. Clarence W. Armstrong - b. 3-27-1894. Married Ethel Lee. They live at Earth, Texas.
    - (1) H. C. Armstrong - b. 11-3-1915. Married Georgia Stubbs. They live at Fieldton, Texas.
      - (a) Jerry Lynn Armstrong - b. 1-11-1943. Married Mary Spears. They live at Amherst, Texas.
        - 1) Craig Warren Armstrong - b. 4-13-1960.
        - 2) Robyn Lynn Armstrong - b. 7-2-1961.
      - (b) Roxanna Armstrong - b. 4-27-1947. Single.
    - (2) Bobby Neal Armstrong - b. 10-29-1923. Married Mildred May Thomas 6-29-1948. They live at Earth, Texas.
      - (a) Thomas Logan Armstrong - b. 3-19-1949. Single.
      - (b) Robert Neal Armstrong - b. 6-9-1951.
      - (c) Karen Jeanne Armstrong - b. 12-22-1952.
  - c. Arthur Mercer Armstrong - b. 2-14-1900. Married Bernice Sams. They live at Jal, New Mexico.
    - (1) Carol Armstrong - b. 5-22-1934. Married Gene P. McCutchin. They live in Dallas, Texas.
      - (a) Cody Gene McCutchin - b. 10-1-1953 in Colorado Springs, Colorado, during Army service.
      - (b) Kit Colleen McCutchin - b. 5-12-1958 Dallas, Texas.
      - (c) Tracy Leta McCutchin - b. 3-1-1967 Dallas, Texas.
  - d. Olive Armstrong - b. 12-26-1903. Married first James Marcus Craft (b. 11-6-1887; d. 7-29-1934; buried Knox City, Texas). Married second L. Farris Glenn. They live at Olton, Texas.



- (1) James Marcus Craft, Jr. - b. 7-20-1927. Married Nobuko Craft. They live at Earth, Texas.
  - (a) Timothy Lynn Craft - b. 12-13-1960.
  - (b) Gene Glenn Craft - b. 4-9-1963.
  - (c) Kenneth Ray Craft - b. 7-16-1967.
- (2) Tom Bush Craft - b. 4-8-1932; killed in crop dusting plane crash 6-28-1959; buried in Plainview, Texas. Married Nobuko Matsumoto.
  - (a) Eugene Craft - b. 4-7-1957; d. 4-10-1957; buried Plainview, Texas.
  - (b) Tom Bush Craft, Jr. - b. 7-7-1959; d. 7-8-1959; buried Plainview, Texas.
7. Robert Lee Armstrong - b. 3-12-1874; d. 9-30-1954; buried Knox City, Texas. Married Ada Speer (b. 11-3-1875; d. 11-9-1961; buried Amarillo, Texas) 10-15-1893.
  - a. Velma Armstrong - b. 8-27-1894; d. 7-2-1958; buried Rochester, Texas. Married J. Arnold Hudspeth, now living in Rochester, Texas.
    - (1) Sterman Lee Hudspeth - b. 6-28-1916. He lives in Houston, Texas.
      - (a) Vickie Lee Hudspeth - b. 10-9-1946.
      - (b) John Arnold Hudspeth - b. 8-8-1949.
      - (c) Paul Douglas Hudspeth - b. 3-27-1951.
      - (d) Robert Logan Hudspeth - b. 12-1-1952.
    - (2) Wendell Douglas Hudspeth - married Loretta Smith. They live in Waco, Texas.
      - (a) Laura Ann Hudspeth - b. 7-29-1946. Married Jim Sutton. They live in Waco, Texas.
      - (b) Wendell Douglas Hudspeth, Jr. - b. 4-7-1957.
    - (3) Jackie Pearl Hudspeth - married Charles L. Baker. No children. They live in Wichita Falls, Texas.
  - b. Vivian Armstrong - b. 8-19-1896. Married Clint Hanger. They separated in 1948. She lives in Santa Monica, California.
    - (1) Wanda Marie Hanger - b. 5-2-1925. Single.
  - c. Otis A. Armstrong - b. 6-4-1898; d. 8-8-1957. Married Hazel Clark (d. 9-2 or 3-1963). They are buried in Amarillo, Texas.
    - (1) Loretta Grace Armstrong - b. 1-1930; d. 1933; buried Amarillo, Texas.
    - (2) Frances Ada Armstrong - b. 8-30-1931. Married (1) Rezon Lewis Klipstine, Jr. 8-21-1948, divorced 8-30-1955; (2) Don Walton Estes 4-24-1960, divorced 8-30-1968. She is a secretary in Federal Civil Service at Naval Air Station, San Diego, California.
      - (a) Kay Ellen Estes - b. 10-22-1951.
      - (b) Elton Clark Estes - b. 1-19-1961.
      - (c) Donna Elaine Estes - b. 9-22-1964.
  - d. Robert Elton Armstrong - b. 5-5-1900; d. 4-2-1934; buried Amarillo, Texas. Married Gladys Butler. She married \_\_\_\_\_ Cash after his death.
    - (1) Anita Susan Armstrong Cash - b. 5-16-1931. Single. Lives at Channing, Texas, near Amarillo.
  - e. Selma Armstrong - b. 2-29-1902; d. 3-3-1902.
  - f. Otho B. Armstrong - b. 12-8-1904; d. 11-12-1946; buried Amarillo, Texas. Married Opal \_\_\_\_\_, who remarried to \_\_\_\_\_ Fontaine and lives in Corpus Christi, Texas.

- (1) Patsy Joan Armstrong - b. 10-1935. Married \_\_\_\_\_  
Panawash.
  - (a) Brenda Panawash.
  - (b) Debra Panawash.
  - (c) Gregory Panawash.
  - (d) Jennifer Panawash.
- g. Gladys Armstrong - b. 5-4-1905; d. 2-13-1961; buried Stillwater, Oklahoma. Married George Frederick Jones (b. 4-29-1898; d. 9-10-1963).
  - (1) Bettye Jo Jones - b. 4-17-1924. Not married. Lives at Okmulgee, Oklahoma.
  - (2) Freddy Gene Jones - b. 1-24-1927. Married Melvin Shenold (b. 12-27-1917) of Maramee, Oklahoma. They live at Stillwater, Oklahoma.
    - (a) Phyllis Gene Lienninger - b. 1-11-1945. Married Gene Haskett of Stillwater, Oklahoma. They live at Winfield, Kansas.
      - 1) Michael Eugene Haskett - b. 1-22-1964.
      - 2) Jeffrey Mark Haskett - b. 2-16-1965.
    - (b) George F. Shenold - b. 2-12-1948.
    - (c) Mary Kay Shenold - b. 4-5-1949.
    - (d) William Lance Shenold - b. 11-9-1953.
    - (e) Wendy Lynn Shenold - b. 4-21-1954.
    - (f) Helen Gay Shenold - b. 2-6-1960.
- h. Rupert Armstrong - b. 7-10-1907. Lives Las Cruces, N. M.
  - (1) Robert Lee Armstrong - b. 12-9-1941.
  - (2) Judith Ann Armstrong - b. 11-30-1942. Married \_\_\_\_\_  
Evans 11-19-1961. They live in Mesilla Park, New Mexico.
    - (a) Sidney Ercil Evans - b. 7-28-1962.
    - (b) Scott Ercil Evans - b. 4-19-1965.
    - (c) Mark Eugene Evans - b. 3-14-1968.
  - (3) Michael Eugene Armstrong - b. 9-16-1950.
- i. Wilma B. ("Bill") Armstrong - b. 7-2-1909. Married Dal Preston Rigler. They live in Roswell, New Mexico.
  - (1) Jerry Hugh Rigler - b. 7-31-1935. Married Brenda Jane Scott. They live in Anchorage, Alaska.
- j. Speer (Jack) Armstrong - b. 6-2-1912. Not married. Lives in San Francisco, California.
- k. A. J. Armstrong - b. 6-16-1914. Married Ellen Dickinson. They live in Roswell, New Mexico.
- l. Vernon Lee Armstrong - b. 5-21-1920. Married Amelia Lloyd. They live in Tustin, California.
  - (a) Sally Ann Armstrong - b. 12-6-1946. Married James L. Wagner. No children.
- B. Martha Elinor (Mattie) Armstrong - b. Texas 2- or 3-1840; d. 4-6-1924. Married William Anderson Standifer (b. 6-20-1839 at Elgin, Bastrop County, Texas; d. 1-19-1904). Their residences included Elgin, Belton, Crawford and finally Fort Worth, Texas. They are buried in Oakwood Cemetery of Fort Worth, their tombstones mistakenly indicating both were born in 1841.
  1. Charles Anderson Standifer - b. 3-6-1862 at Elgin, Bastrop County, Texas; d. 4-16-1925; buried Grove Hill Cemetery, Dallas, Texas. Married Cordelia Mildred Whorton (b. 8-8-1864 Sumter Co., Ga.; d. 5-7-1941; buried Grove Hill) 12-21-1882 in Corsicana, Texas.

- a. Eva Lois Standifer - b. 4-16-1885; d. 3-10-1961. Married Robert Wesley Black (b. 10-8-1879; d. 8-2-1962) 7-20-1901. They are buried at Riverview Cemetery, Fayetteville, Tenn.
  - (1) Cora Mildred Black - b. 9-3-1902. Married Francis Jones Quinn (b. 9-16-1900; d. 8-15-1949; buried Riverview Cemetery, Fayetteville, Tenn.). She lives at Fayetteville
    - (a) Caroline Quinn - b. 6-7-1927. Married first Robert Dickson Lynch (b. 3-23-1925; d. 12-8-1958; buried Oak Hill Cemetery, Hammond, Ind.). Married second Malcolm S. Bradway. They live at Hinsdale, Illinois.
      - 1) Robert Dickson Lynch, Jr. - b. 4-1-1951.
      - 2) Susan Lynch - b. 6-3-1955.
    - (b) Frank Fall Quinn - b. 6-25-1930. Married Carolyn Frances Brewer. They live at Highland, Indiana.
      - 1) Kathleen Marie Quinn - b. 9-14-1952.
      - 2) Thomas Francis Quinn - b. 1-28-1956.
      - 3) Brian Wesley Quinn - b. 4-11-1961.
      - 4) Jeannene Ann Quinn - b. 5-28-1965.
  - (2) Robert Wesley Black, Jr. - b. 12-29-1904. Married Marian Thacker (b. 5-10-1907). He is Lt. Col. (Ret.) U. S. Army, and they are living in Sarasota, Florida.
    - (a) Susan Black - b. 1-12-1933. Married A. Sid Briggs (b. 4-16-1931). They live at Falls Church, Virginia.
      - 1) Lisa Briggs - b. 11-20-1965.
    - (b) Eva Lois Black - b. 4-6-1936. Married Joe Faison, Jr. (b. 7-29-1931). They live at Fayetteville, Tenn.
      - 1) Joe Faison III - b. 8-29-1958.
      - 2) George Carter Faison - b. 5-17-1961.
      - 3) Robert Black Faison - b. 10-5-1963.
    - (c) Judy Black - b. 2-14-1939. Married John Douglas Alter. They live at Fayetteville, Tennessee.
      - 1) Jacqueline Jill Alter - b. 4-7-1962.
      - 2) Amanda Alter - b. 4-26-1964.
      - 3) John Douglas Alter, Jr. - b. 5-5-1967.
- b. Mary Erma (Peggy) Standifer - b. 11-25-1887; d. 6-9-1959. Married Clarence William Jones (d. 12-31-1921) 3-1-1908. No children. They are buried at Grove Hill Cemetery, Dallas.
- c. Charlie Bernice Standifer - b. 2-24-1890. Married Hiram Gale Plummer (b. 7-3-1881 Mt. Vernon, Illinois; d. 3-11-1925; buried Grove Hill Cemetery) 12-11-1911. She lives in Dallas.
  - (1) Martha Mildred Plummer - b. 11-20-1917. Married Grady Dennis Rash (b. 2-15-1914). They live in Dallas, Texas. She is retiring in 1969 from state office as Vice President of Daughters of the Republic of Texas.
    - (a) Joan Gayle Rash - b. 2-23-1934. Married Jack Stanley Pappa. They live in Dallas, Texas. She was elected in 1969 to state office as Registrar General of Children of the Republic of Texas.
      - 1) Cynthia Gayle Pappa - b. 8-26-1954.
      - 2) Stanley Dennis Pappa - b. 12-4-1956.
    - (b) Robert Dennis Rash - b. 9-17-1938. Married Polly Rose White. They live in Garland, Texas.
      - 1) Robert Dennis Rash, Jr. - b. 5-29-1960.
      - 2) Randall Lee Rash - b. 4-14-1961.
      - 3) Christina Carol Rash - b. 4-29-1966.

- (c) James Milton Rash - b. 8-16-1949. In college. As a high school senior in 1967, he was selected as teen boy most representative of outstanding citizenship in Dallas.
- d. Juanita Eleanor Standifer - b. 11-27-1892; d. 6-5-1940; buried Grove Hill Cemetery, Dallas. Married Jack Bishop. No children.
- e. Frances Imogene Standifer - b. 6-18-1895. Married first George Baldwin Ingham (b. 1890; d. 1946; buried Long Beach, California). Married second Ed Hefner (b. 1898; d. 1952; buried San Antonio, Texas). She lives at Fayetteville, Tenn.
- (1) Jack Gordon Ingham - b. 3-31-1916. Married first Helen Adam, mother of Charles and Mary. Married second \_\_\_\_\_. He is in the Navy, and they live in Maryland.
- (a) Charles Chandler Ingham - b. 1946.
- (b) Mary Margaret Ingham - b. 1948.
- (c) Katherine Marilyn Ingham - b. 1960.
- (d) Donna Lynn Ingham - b. 1966.
- f. Cordelia Ruth Standifer - b. 9-14-1897; d. 10-30-1897; buried at Crawford or McGregor, Texas.
- g. Gordon Anderson Standifer - b. 2-8-1900. Married first Myrtle Nelson. Married second Ella Smith. They live in Dallas.
- (1) Juanita Frances Standifer - b. 7-7-1926. Married Minor G. Anderson. They live in Dallas, Texas.
- (a) Sandra Jane Anderson - b. 9-10-1945. Married Brent Richard Thorne (b. 7-6-1941) 9-5-1963. They live in Grand Prairie, Texas.
- 1) Kimberly Jayne Thorne - b. 3-20-1964.
- 2) Brent Richard Thorne, Jr. - b. 2-6-1968.
- (b) James Gordon Anderson - b. 12-12-1948.
- (c) Corinne Ruth Anderson - b. 7-12-1952.
- (d) Candyce Ann Anderson - b. 10-21-1953.
- (e) Minor G. Anderson, Jr. - b. 4-4-1955.
- (f) Laurel Lynn Anderson - b. 7-5-1957.
- (g) Stephanie Lea Anderson - b. 8-28-1963.
2. Lewis Eugene Standifer - tombstone at Oakwood Cemetery, Fort Worth, states b. 1870; d. 1923. He was age eleven on Bell County (Texas) Census, 1880. Married Vera \_\_\_\_\_.  
a. Marguerite Standifer.
3. Florence Alma Standifer - b. 1-15-1870; d. 3-10-1938. Married Ben L. Waggoman (b. 3-22-1869; d. 6-10-1950). Both are buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Fort Worth, her tombstone stating she was born in 1872. On Bell County (Texas) Census of 1880 she was age nine.
- a. Robert Benjamin Waggoman - b. 6-27-1895. Married Helen Burke. No children. They live in Albuquerque, New Mexico.
- b. Josephine Lois Waggoman - b. 11-28-1896. Unmarried. Lives in Fort Worth, Texas.
- c. William A. Waggoman - b. 1901; d. 1903 at 22 months; buried Oakwood Cemetery, Fort Worth, Texas.
- d. Benita Waggoman - b. 1-25-1910; d. 7-10-1959. Married Joseph Becker Haigh (b. 6-17-1909; d. 2-17-1963). They are buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Fort Worth, Texas.
- (1) Nancy Haigh - b. 4-30-1933. Married first Grady D. Cowart. Married second Burns L. Clare. They live in Deer Park, Texas.

- (a) Grady D. Cowart, Jr. - b. 10-16-1957.
- (b) Stephen Ross Cowart - b. 6-18-1959.
- (2) Joseph B. Haigh II - b. 11-22-1934. Married Elenor Carlisle Harbert. They live in Milford, Delaware.
  - (a) Robert Benjamin Haigh - b. 10-16-1957.
  - (b) Katherine Lynn Haigh - b. 4-12-1959.
  - (c) Susan Elizabeth Haigh - b. 12-14-1960.
  - (d) Steven Carlisle Haigh - b. 10-24-1962.
- 4. Velma Alzada Standifer - b. 12-1872; d. unmarried 1902; buried Oakwood Cemetery, Fort Worth, Texas.

Notes - Chapter 9

- <sup>1</sup>History of Texas from 1685 to 1892, L. E. Daniell, St. Louis, Vol. 1, 1893, pp. 168-69.
- <sup>2</sup>We Cousins, 1957.
- <sup>3</sup>Abstract of Valid Land Claims, General Land Office of Texas, Galveston, 1852.
- <sup>4</sup>Ibid.
- <sup>5</sup>Walter Prescott Webb, Editor, Handbook of Texas, p. 154.
- <sup>6</sup>Austin Colony Pioneers, Austin, Texas, 1949, p. 277.
- <sup>7</sup>Dean Colby D. Hall, Texas Disciples, TCU Press, Fort Worth, pp. 76, 132, 346.
- <sup>8</sup>Andrew Jackson Sowell, History of Fort Bend County, p. 356.

CHAPTER 10 - LEWIS ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG  
OF JACKSON COUNTY, ALABAMA

Lewis Alexander Armstrong, born November 1809 in Tennessee, was the fifth child of Josiah and Elizabeth Armstrong. His wife, Milly, born 1824-5 in North Carolina, was about fourteen years younger than he, as was his brother Josiah's wife, Margaret, similarly about fifteen years younger than her husband.

Shown residing with the William C. Armstrong family on the Jackson County Census of 1840 was a male in Lewis's age group. The 1850 Jackson County Census names Lewis as a single man living with the William Mathis family, house 603. He must have married soon thereafter, as his eldest child was born 1851-52. He appears with his family on Jackson County Census of 1860 and 1870, and in 1880 his widow was living with their two unmarried sons, with the married son nearby.

Recorded in Jackson County is the marriage 4-19-1874 of Wm. H. Armstrong to Mary D. Roberts. This must certainly be the son of Lewis Alexander and Milly, although there is some question about the middle initial, recorded on census as L.

All census records of Lewis Alexander 1840 to 1870 show him to have been engaged in farming, although no deeds are recorded in his name in Jackson County. On the 1860 census their home was house 456 at Big Coon.

To date it has not been possible to locate living descendants of Lewis Alexander and Milly Armstrong.

- A. Joseph Josiah Armstrong - b. Alabama 1851-2.
- B. William L. or H. Armstrong - b. 1852-3 Alabama. Married Mary D. Roberts (b. 1845 Alabama) 4-19-1874.
  - 1. Doras Armstrong - b. 1874-5.
  - 2. James Armstrong - b. 1875.
  - 3. William Armstrong - b. 1877.
  - 4. Amanda Armstrong - b. 1878.
- C. James Armstrong - b. Alabama 1853-4.
- D. John Armstrong - b. Alabama 1858. Apparently died between 1860 and 1870.

CHAPTER 11 - FEARLESS ALLISON ARMSTRONG  
OF KNOX COUNTY, TENNESSEE

Fearless Allison and Polly Armstrong, twins, were born to Josiah and Elizabeth Armstrong in May 1817, in Knox County, Tennessee.

Polly last appeared on census living with Josiah's family in 1840, and William C. Armstrong wrote in February 1861 (p. 138) that she had then been dead many years. There is no evidence that she ever married.

Fearless was married to Sarah A. Munday (b. Tennessee 1821) in Knox County 1-14-1841, by John Roberts, Esquire. Eight children were born to them--Anna Eliza, William, Tabitha Prudy F., Sarah A., Nancy I. Sylvana, Josiah L. or F., Sarah E. and Gillie Calidonia. Of the eight, only three are known to have married, although it is possible that others did. Sarah died before 1870, and Fearless continued to live with his sister Nancy on the plantation they had inherited from their father Josiah in 1857.

In 1864 a smallpox epidemic was raging in Knox County,<sup>1</sup> leaving us to ponder whether Fearless's wife and daughter who died in that decade were victims of that disease.

In 1882 Fearless and his sister Nancy joined to convey thirty acres of the plantation property, as shown by the following deed from Book X3, p. 402, of Knox County. Apparently the reference to Book A 1837 and Book C 1839 is to the 11-8-1836 deed from Clement Woods to Josiah and the 12-2-1836 deed from Josiah to John M. Armstrong (see chart, p. 130). In the instance of the latter deed, title may have reverted to Josiah at the death of his son John M.

Know all men by these presents. That we F. A. Armstrong and Nancy C. Armstrong of Knox County, Tennessee; have sold and do hereby sell, grant, convey and confirm unto William M. Armstrong and wife Martha J. Armstrong of said County and State in consideration of the sum of Two Hundred and Twelve 38/100 Dollars, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, the following described premises situated in the State of Tennessee, County of Knox, in Civil District No. 8, bounded as follows. Beginning at the corner of C. W. Carnes and F. A. Armstrong in Maxwell Brown's line thence west on said Brown's line 23 2/3 poles to a rock thence south 45 degrees east 204 poles to a stake on the top of Beaver Creek Ridge (this last line being an agreed line between said Armstrong and his sister N. C. Armstrong in a division between them) thence with the meanderings of said ridge to a rock C. W. Carnes corner, thence north 45 degrees west with Carnes and Armstrong line 204 poles to the beginning Containing (30) thirty acres more or less this being the same land descended to F. A. and N. C. Armstrong from their father Josiah, which deeds is registered in the Register's office of Knox Co. in Book A 1837 and in Book C 1839 in said Register's office of Knox County to which deeds reference is hereby made for description and for title, to have and to hold to the said purchasers, their heirs and assigns forever. And we expressly release all claim under homestead and dower laws and covenant that we have good right to convey said premises, that they are free from all encumbrances whatsoever and that the title to the same to the above named purchaser will forever warrant and defend.

Witness our hands and seals on this 4th day of December A. D. Eighteen Hundred and Eighty Two.

F. A. Armstrong (seal)  
Nancy C. Armstrong (seal)

STATE OF TENNESSEE  
KNOX COUNTY

Personally appeared before me, J. F. J. Lewis, Clerk of the County Court of said county, F. A. Armstrong and Nancy C. Armstrong, the within named bargainers and with whom I am personally acquainted and who acknowledged that they executed the within instrument for the purposes therein contained. Witness my hand at office in Knoxville this 4th day of December 1882.

J. F. J. Lewis, Clerk

In 1885 Fearless conveyed two tracts of thirty acres each, this time not joined by Nancy, indicating she had died. From Knox County Deed Book D4, pp. 5 and 6, we note the following conveyances:

Know all men by these presents. That we F. A. Armstrong, W. M. Armstrong and his wife M. J. Armstrong, R. Bolen and his wife G. C. Bolen, of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee, have sold and do hereby convey and confirm unto W. A. and A. E. Wood, of said County and State, in consideration of a land partition, the following described premises, situated in the State of Tennessee, County of Knox, in Civil District No. 8, and bounded as follows: thence north 45 east 23  $\frac{2}{3}$  poles with Brown's line, to a rock, R. and G. C. Bolin's corner: thence south 43 east 204 poles to a rock and chestnut oak and pine pointers on the top of Beaver Ridge: thence down the top of said ridge to a rock corner with Tillery's: thence north 43 west 204 poles, with Tillery's line to the beginning, containing thirty acres be the same more or less; to have and to hold to the said W. A. Wood and wife A. E. Wood except a reservation of six feet on the east side of said land from said Wood's house to the Valley Road for a road outlet, their heirs and assigns forever. And we expressly release all claim under homestead and dower laws, and covenant that we have good right to convey said premises, that they are free from all incumbrances whatever, and that the title to the same to the above named legatees will forever warrant and defend. Witness our hands and seals on this 14th day of August A. D. Eighteen Hundred and Eighty Five.

Signed, sealed and delivered  
in the presence of)  
Attest: C. W. Karns  
Alfred Cox

F. A. Armstrong (seal)  
W. M. Armstrong (seal)  
Martha J. Armstrong (seal)  
R. Bolen (seal)  
Gillie C. Bolen (seal)

Know all men by these presents. That we F. A. Armstrong, W. M. Armstrong and his wife M. J. Armstrong, W. A. Wood and wife A. E. Wood, of the County of Knox and State of Tennessee, have sold and do hereby grant, convey and confirm unto R. Bolen, and his wife G. C. Bolen, of said County and State, in consideration of a land partition, the following described premises, situated in the State of Tennessee and County of Knox in Civil District No. 8, and bounded as follows: Beginning on a rock in H. R. Brown's line, W. M. Armstrong's corner: thence s. 45 w. with said



Brown's line 23 2/3 poles to a rock Wood's corner: thence s. 43 E., 204 poles to a rock with chestnut and pine pointers on the top of the Beaver Ridge: thence up with the top of said ridge to a rock corner with W. M. Armstrong: thence n. 43 1/2 w. 204 poles with said Armstrong's line to the beginning, containing thirty acres be the same more or less. To have and to hold to the said R. Bolen and wife G. C. Bolen their heirs and assigns forever. And we expressly release all claim under homestead and dower laws and covenant that we have good right to convey said premises, that they are free from all encumbrances whatsoever, and that the title to the same to the above named legatees will forever warrant and defend, except the right of way for W. M. Armstrong or his heirs or assigns to the spring and from his stable or barn a pass to stock water the way to be not less than nine feet or over twelve feet, also a road from his house to the spring, and a road from above his garden to intersect the road northwest of Wood's house, also six feet for part of road from near Wood house to the Valley road or Brown's line. Witness our hands and seals on this 14th day of August A. D. Eighteen Hundred and Eighty Five.

Signed, sealed and delivered in  
the presence of)  
Attest: C. W. Karns  
Alfred Cox

F. A. Armstrong (seal)  
W. M. Armstrong (seal)  
Martha J. Armstrong (seal)  
W. A. Wood (seal)  
Ann Eliza Wood (seal)

Knox County court minutes provide description of activities of thirty-seven years in the life of Fearless Allison:

<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>Date</u>	
22	217	1-7-1861	Justice of peace.
22	221	1-7-1861	Tax assessor.
22	222	1-7-1861	Commissioner-- listing free white polls.
22	276	4-1-1861	Justice of peace.
22	330	7-1-1861	Enumerator for Knox County white males over 21 - elected.
22	385	10-7-1861	Justice of peace.
22	421	1-6-1862	Oath to Confederacy* - justice of peace.
22	425	1-6-1862	Tax assessor - appointed.
22	600	10-5-1863	Oath of allegiance - justice of peace.
22	632	4-14-1864	Tax collector 8th District 1864 - appointed.
22	686	10-4-1864	Presidential election judge - 8th District (also C. W. Karnes).
23	23	1-2-1865	Circuit court juror - appointed.
23	142	7-5-1865	Juror - grand and traverse - appointed.
23	169	9-4-1865	Will of Maxwell Brown - affidavit.
23	171	9-4-1865	Appointed guardian to Minerva J. and Jonathan F. Hickey.
23	191	10-3-1865	Jury of view chg. public - summoned.
23	248	1-1-1866	Tax assessor - appointed.
23	248	1-1-1866	Juror - circuit, grand and petit - summoned.
23	269	2-6-1866	Commissioner - support Jemima Spradling, N. Spradling (also C. W. Karnes)
23	278	3-5-1866	Administrator of James Roberts' estate.
23	291	4-2-1866	Justice of peace (and C. W. Karnes).

<u>Book</u>	<u>Page</u>	<u>Date</u>	
24	28	10-1-1866	Justice of peace.
24	74	1-7-1867	Justice of peace.
24	81	1-7-1867	Circuit court juror - appointed.
24	247	3-4-1867	Jury of view - appointed.
24	256	11-5-1867	Grand, traverse juror - summoned.
24	267	1-6-1868	Justice of peace - elected.
24	268	1-6-1868	Tax commissioner - appointed.
24	267	1-6-1868	Grand and traverse juror.
24	295	3-2-1868	Grand and traverse juror - appointed.
24	494	1-4-1869	Justice of peace - elected.
24	512	1-5-1869	Grand and traverse juror - circuit - appointed.
25	46	7-6-1869	Jury grand and traverse - summoned.
25	116	1-3-1870	Juror - grand, circuit, traverse.
25	112	1-3-1870	Tax assessor - appointed.
25	112	1-3-1870	Justice of peace - elected.
D	1	9-4-1876	Justice of peace - commissioned.
D	58	1-2-1876	Juror - criminal court - summoned.
D	161	2-10-1877	Jury of view - summon.
D	194	4-2-1877	Justice of peace - elected.
D	206	4-4-1877	Tax assessor - elected.
D	254	4-30-1877	Committee to employ jail physician - appointed.
D	367	10-2-1877	Juror - criminal court - summoned.
D	429	1-7-1878	Justice of peace.
D	51	10-8-1878	Juror - criminal court - summoned.
E	257	4-9-1879	Tax assessor - appointed.
E	259	4-9-1879	Circuit court juror - summoned.
E	360	10-6-1879	Justice of peace.
E	414	1-5-1880	Justice of peace.
E	543	4-7-1880	Criminal court juror - summoned.
E	617	7-6-1880	Circuit court juror - summoned.
F	54	10-5-1880	Committee to repair road on Jacksboro Road - appointed.
F	233	4-18-1881	Tax assessor - appointed.
F	418	10-3-1881	Justice of peace - elected.
F	423	10-3-1881	Criminal court juror - summoned.
F	486	1-2-1882	Justice of peace - elected.
F	595	4-4-1882	Circuit court juror - summons.
P	29	7-4-1898	Justice of peace.

In the 1861 election on secession, Knox County voted 3,198 to 752 for separation. In the 1864 presidential election, though, at which Fearless served as election judge, Knox County--tired of war and wanting the rebellion to be over--voted overwhelmingly for Lincoln over McClellan.<sup>2</sup>

A witness to the Beaver Creek Church Session at Beaver Creek Church of the Knoxville Presbytery was F. A. Armstrong.<sup>3</sup> The Knoxville Presbytery was organized in 1827, four years after the first camp meetings of Cumberland Presbyterians in East Tennessee at Low's Ferry.<sup>4</sup> Territory of the Beaver Creek Church, established in 1833, included Low's Ferry on the Clinch River. Names of all original members are not preserved, but the Armstrong family must have been among them. Among the known first members are Maxwell Brown, Tandy and Polly Munday, and several Yarnells, Bells and Woods.

With the 1898 notation in the Knox County court minutes, the record ends concerning Fearless Allison. How much longer he may have lived we cannot be certain at this time, since no will or further distribution of property is on record for him. At some later date, his tombstone may be located, in all probability in northwestern Knox County where the family held property.

If Josiah Armstrong possessed a Bible record of family heritage, as was the custom, we can be fairly certain that custody of it was retained in the Fearless Armstrong family. The full line of his descendancy being unknown, it is possible that Fearless has several grandchildren living at this date, one or more of whom may have significant records of family heritage.

The second generation and later descendants of Fearless are not known. Since he recognized only three children by deed and left no will, we have no late word on other children. Presumably the others remained single and were not deeded land for that reason.

The chart of Knox County deeds on the following page covers land transactions of William A. and Anna Wood(s), William M. and Martha J. Armstrong, Josiah Armstrong (son of Fearless), Rosencranz and Gillie Calidonia Bolen, and Jackson and Sarah Rose. As explained in the outline of descendants (p. 203), Sarah Rose has not been proved to be a daughter of Fearless, but the Rose deeds are included in the comparison because identification is not complete.

With these entries we conclude the record of facts which have been gathered at this point in time concerning a family of Colonial Virginia, members of whom participated in the Revolutionary effort, and their descendants.

In July of 1969, we are just seven years away from the 200th year since the Declaration of Independence. At the same time, the dreams of centuries have been realized by the successful pioneer celestial exploration of the Apollo 11 team headed by astronaut Neil Armstrong, the first man from earth to walk on the moon, July 20. Son of Stephen and Viola Armstrong of Wapakoneta, Ohio, he has brought world renown to the name Armstrong.

The evolution of generations has brought many changes since the days when scattered log cabins in clearings were the scene of life with no roads, few books, laborious days and quiet evenings. Danger was present in many forms, and many died young.

You look back over the list of kinsmen and wonder what set of circumstances prompted each one to search out a place for home fires in the next wilderness. You wish to see the faces--the bright, animated faces of children and the weathered, poignant faces of the aged. You sense the hopes and challenges of the young and the resignation that came with a life of hard reality.

As a final thought to close the narrative, we have selected a verse from the poem "Mortality," by William Knox, as reprinted in This is TCU, fall of 1967:

They loved--but their story we cannot unfold;  
They scorned--but the heart of the haughty is cold;  
They grieved--but no wail from their slumbers may come;  
They joyed--but the voice of their gladness is dumb.

DEEDS - KNOX COUNTY, TENNESSEE

Book	Page	From	To	Date of Deed	Date Recorded	Description
3	81	Charles Seymour	Jackson Rose	2-16-1871	11-27-1875	Lot E - Clinch & Lee Streets
X3	402	F. A. & N. C. Armstrong	Wm. M. and Martha J. Armstrong	12-4-1882	---	30 ac. Dist. 8 Beaver Ridge
98	424	Wm. & Ann E. Woods	A. F. Olinger	3-6-1883	1-29-1890	11 acres District 8
133	390	Thos. C. Woods, Martha J. Woods, Wm. & Anna Woods	Margaret Bishop	2-20-1884	5-4-1894	5 ac. 8th Dist. Beaver Cr.
D4	5	F. A. Armstrong	W. A. & A. E. Wood	8-14-1885	9-4-1885	30 ac. Dist. 8 Beaver Ridge
D4	6	F. A. Armstrong	R. & G. C. Bolen	8-14-1885	9-4-1885	30 ac. Dist. 8 Beaver Ridge
D4	5	Gillie C. & R. Bolen	W. A. Wood	8-14-1885	9-4-1885	30 ac. Dist. 8 Beaver Ridge
J1	515	R. Bolen, et al	W. A. & Ann E. Woods	9-4-1885	9-4-1885	30 acres 8th District
J1	514	Gillie C. & R. Bolen	T. C. Karns	9-4-1885	9-4-1885	30 ac. Dist. 8 Beaver Ridge
G4	549	A. Godfrey	Wm. A. & Anne Woods	9-15-1887	9-15-1887	12 acres 8th District
H4	456	Gillie C. & R. Bolen	A. Godfrey	9-15-1887	9-15-1887	30 ac. Dist. 8 Beaver Ridge
H4	468	Wm. H. Henry, et al	R. & G. C. Bolen	9-20-1887	9-20-1887	Lot 6 Maria St. 12th Dist.
19	58	Jackson & Sarah Rose	Fred D. Griffith	7-3-1889	7-5-1889	Lot - Lee Street
20	447	Gillie C. & R. Bolen	Fred T. Griffith	9-28-1889	9-30-1889	Lot 6 McNally's at Maria
103	33	A. R. Groner, et ux	R. & G. C. Bolen	9-27-1890	9-27-1890	Tract 8th Dist. Powell's Sta.
104	352	Gillie C. & R. Bolen	A. R. Groner	9-27-1890	9-27-1890	Lot 6 Maria Street
30	121	Gillie C. & R. Bolen	J. B. Hendricks	9-12-1891	9-14-1891	1/4 acre Powell's Station
34	55	Jackson & Sarah Rose	Covenant Bldg. & Loan Assn.	2-8-1892	2-13-1892	Lot E - Clinch & Lee Streets
133	397	Sylvania Wood (widow of Alfred)*	Wm. A. Wood	2-16-1893	5-4-1894	Lot 1 Beaver Creek
133	397	Wm. A. Wood, et al	T. C. Woods, et al	2-16-1893	5-4-1894	83 acres Beaver Creek
50	142	W. A. & A. E. Woods	Joe Tillery	12-5-1894	12-7-1894	30 acres 8th District
78	43	W. A. & A. E. Wood	E. H. Ragsdale	9-27-1897	9-28-1897	30 ac. Dist. 8 Beaver Ridge
205	406	Josiah Armstrong	Jas. S. Bell (men- tions Wm. Conner)	10-13-1897	3-30-1906	6 acres Brewers Gap
78	365	W. A. & A. E. Woods	David McMillan	11-14-1898	11-14-1898	30 acres 8th District
171	74	A. E. & W. A. Woods	A. Godfrey	11-12-1900	8-15-1901	30 acres Beaver Ridge
173	196	W. E. Monday, et ux	Jackson & Sarah Rose	5-21-1902	5-31-1902	Lot E Clinch & Lee 3rd Ward

\*and Thos C. Wood, Margaret C. Bishop, John J. and Mary Jane Rutherford, A. F. and Sarah Olinger.

- A. Anna Eliza Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1843. Married William A. Wood(s) 4-3-1879 in Knox County, by J. M. Brown, M. G. Deeds show that William and Anna owned land in Beaver Ridge, and sold tracts as late as 1900. A William A. Wood appears in Knoxville city directories 1895 through 1911 (a carpenter), but he may not be the same man.
- B. William A. or M. Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1846-7. Census names him William A., but the deed to William M. in 1885 would appear to be to a son of Fearless. Knox County does not have a recorded marriage for William M. and Martha J. Armstrong, to whom Fearless and Nancy conveyed the thirty acres on 12-4-1882. Neither do they appear further in Knox County records. He was single in 1880.
- C. Tabitha Prudy F. Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1850. She was single in 1880, living with the family in Knox County. Was her name Frances? A Frances Armstrong married James F. or L. Cagle 8-6-1883, by William M. Kennedy, J. P. Also, a Frances Armstrong married Bluford Anderson 6-21-1899 in Knox County.
- D. Sarah A. Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1851. Apparently died between 1860 and 1870.
- E. Nancy I. Sylvania Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1852-3. Single 1880. No marriage in Knox County appears applicable to her.
- F. Josiah L. or F. Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1855-6. Single 1880. The only mention of him in Knox County records is the deed dated 10-13-1897 (see chart).
- G. Sarah E. Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1858-9. Single 1880. It is doubtful she is the Sarah who married Jackson Rose 2-3-1885 by S. P. Smith, pastor of Second Congregational Church. (S. N. Rose, b. 1-11-1847, d. 6-19-1921, is buried at New Hopewell Cemetery, according to Mr. D'Armond, Knoxville attorney who with his daughter is cataloging graves of Knox County.)
- H. Gillie Calidonia Armstrong - b. Tennessee 1861. Married Rosencranz Bolen (Bolin) 11-16-1882 in Knox County. Their license stated she was 21 and he was 20, a farmer at the time. Rosencranz, son of Steven and Martha Bolen of Knox County, was fourth in a family of at least ten children. Knoxville city directories 1886 through 1893 (none later) record that he worked for Knox Iron Company, then was a car representative for ETV&G Railway, next worked for Southern Car Works. Calidonia is specifically listed only in 1886. Their residence in 1886-7 was on Asylum, bey limits, in 1888-90 on Maria northwest corner Leslie near Knox College, and in 1893 on Clinton.

The Bureau of Vital Statistics in Nashville has records of deaths within the City of Knoxville beginning in 1881, but could find no record for Anna Eliza or Gillie Calidonia, or for Fearless.

#### Notes - Chapter 11

<sup>1</sup>Brownlow's Knoxville Whig, February \_\_, 1864.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid., June 15, 1861 and November 9, 1864.

<sup>3</sup>Beaver Creek Church Records 1833-79, p. 83.

<sup>4</sup>B. W. McDonnold, History of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Board of Publishers of Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Nashville, 1888, p. 147.

